

# ВОЈНОСАНИТЕТСКИ ПРЕГЛЕД

*Часопис лекара и фармацеутика Војске Србије*

*Military Medical and Pharmaceutical Journal of Serbia*



## *Vojnosanitetski pregled*

Vojnosanit Pregl 2014; July Vol. 71 (No. 7): p. 615-706.



# VOJNOSANITETSKI PREGLED

Prvi broj *Vojnosanitetskog pregleda* izašao je septembra meseca 1944. godine

Časopis nastavlja tradiciju *Vojno-sanitetskog glasnika*, koji je izlazio od 1930. do 1941. godine

## IZDAVAČ

Uprava za vojno zdravstvo MO Srbije

### IZDAVAČKI SAVET

prof. dr sc. med. **Boris Ajdinović**  
prof. dr sc. pharm. **Mirjana Antunović**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Dragan Dinčić**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Miodrag Jevtić**, general potpukovnik  
prof. dr sc. med. **Nebojša Jović**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Đoko Maksić**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Marijan Novaković**, brigadni general  
prof. dr sc. med. **Zoran Popović**, brigadni general (predsednik)  
prof. dr **Sonja Radaković**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Zoran Šegrt**, puk.

### MEĐUNARODNI UREĐIVAČKI ODBOR

Assoc. Prof. **Kiyoshi Ameno** (Japan)  
Prof. **Jovan Antonović** (Sweden)  
Prof. **Rocco Bellantone** (Italy)  
Prof. **Thorsten Gehrke** (Germany)  
Prof. **Hanoch Hod** (Israel)  
Prof. **Thomas John** (USA)  
Prof. **Abu-Elmagd Kareem** (USA)  
Prof. **Hiroshi Kinoshita** (Japan)  
Prof. **Celestino Pio Lombardi** (Italy)  
Prof. **Philippe Morel** (Switzerland)  
Prof. **Kiyotaka Okuno** (Japan)  
Prof. **Mirjana Pavlović** (USA)  
Prof. **Hitoshi Shiozaki** (Japan)  
Prof. **H. Ralph Schumacher** (USA)  
Prof. **Sadber Lale Tokgozoglul**, (Turkey)  
Assist. Prof. **Tibor Tot** (Sweden)

### UREĐIVAČKI ODBOR

**Glavni i odgovorni urednik**  
prof. dr sc. pharm. **Silva Dobrić**

#### Urednici:

prof. dr sc. med. **Bela Balint**  
prof. dr sc. stom. **Zlata Brkić**  
akademik **Miodrag Čolić**, brigadni general  
akademik **Radoje Colović**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Gordana Dedić**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Aleksandar Đurović**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Tihomir Ilić**, ppuk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Borisav Janković**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Lidija Kandolf-Sekulović**  
akademik **Vladimir Kanjuh**  
akademik **Vladimir Kostić**  
akademik **Zoran Krivokapić**  
doc. dr sc. med. **Srdan Lazić**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Zvonko Magić**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Dragan Mikić**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Darko Mirković**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Branka Nikolić**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slobodan Obradović**, ppuk.  
akademik **Miodrag Ostojić**  
akademik **Predrag Peško**, FACS  
akademik **Đorđe Radak**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slavica Raden**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Leposava Sekulović**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slobodan Slavković**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Dušan Stefanović**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. med. **Dino Tarabar**, puk.  
prof. dr sc. stom. **Ljubomir Todorović**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Maja Šurbatović**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slavica Vučinić**  
prof. dr sc. med. **Slavica Ušaj-Knežević**

#### Tehnički sekretari Uređivačkog odbora:

dr sc. **Aleksandra Gogić**, dr **Snežana Janković**

### REDAKCIJA

#### Glavni menadžer časopisa:

dr sc. **Aleksandra Gogić**

#### Stručni redaktori:

mr sc. med. dr **Sonja Andrić-Krivokuća**, dr **Maja Marković**,  
Prim. dr **Snežana R. Janković**

#### Redaktor za srpski i engleski jezik:

**Dragana Mučibabić**, prof.

#### Tehnički urednik: Milan Perovanović

**Korektori:** **Ljiljana Milenović**, **Brana Savić**

#### Kompjutersko-grafička obrada:

**Vesna Totić**, **Jelena Vasilj**, **Snežana Čujić**



**Adresa redakcije:** Vojnomedicinska akademija, Institut za naučne informacije, Crnotravska 17, poštanski fah 33–55, 11040 Beograd, Srbija. Telefoni: glavni i odgovorni urednik 3609 311, glavni menadžer časopisa 3609 479, pretplata 3608 997. Faks 2669 689. E-mail (redakcija): [vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs](mailto:vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs)

**Radove objavljene u „Vojnosanitetskom pregledu“ indeksiraju: Science Citation Index Expanded (SCIE), Journal Citation Reports/Science Edition, Index Medicus (Medline), Excerpta Medica (EMBASE), EBSCO, Biomedicina Serbica. Sadržaje objavljuju Giornale di Medicina Militare i Revista de Medicina Militara. Prikaze originalnih radova i izvoda iz sadržaja objavljuje International Review of the Armed Forces Medical Services.**

Časopis izlazi dvanaest puta godišnje. Pretplate: Žiro račun br. 840-314849-70 MO – Sredstva objedinjene naplate – VMA (za Vojnosanitetski pregled), poziv na broj 12274231295521415. Za pretplatu iz inostranstva obratiti se službi pretplate na tel. 3608 997. Godišnja pretplata: 5 000 dinara za građane Srbije, 10 000 dinara za ustanove iz Srbije i 150 € (u dinarskoj protivvrednosti na dan uplate) za pretplatnike iz inostranstva. Kopiju uplatnice dostaviti na gornju adresu.

# VOJNOSANITETSKI PREGLED

The first issue of *Vojnosanitetski pregled* was published in September 1944  
The Journal continues the tradition of *Vojno-sanitetski glasnik* which was published between 1930 and 1941

## PUBLISHER

Military Health Department, Ministry of Defence, Serbia

### PUBLISHER'S ADVISORY BOARD

Prof. **Boris Ajdinović**, MD, PhD  
Assoc. Prof. **Mirjana Antunović**, BPharm, PhD  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Dragan Dinčić**, MD, PhD  
Lt. Gen. Prof. **Miodrag Jevtić**, MD, PhD  
Col. Prof. **Nebojša Jović**, MD, PhD  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Đoko Maksić**, MD, PhD  
Brigadier General Prof. **Marijan Novaković**, MD, PhD  
Brigadier General Prof. **Zoran Popović**, MD, PhD (Chairman)  
Prof. **Sonja Radaković**, MD, PhD  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Zoran Šegrt**, MD, PhD

### INTERNATIONAL EDITORIAL BOARD

Assoc. Prof. **Kiyoshi Ameno** (Japan)  
Prof. **Jovan Antonović** (Sweden)  
Prof. **Rocco Bellantone** (Italy)  
Prof. **Thorsten Gehrke** (Germany)  
Prof. **Hanoch Hod** (Israel)  
Prof. **Abu-Elmagd Kareem** (USA)  
Prof. **Thomas John** (USA)  
Prof. **Hiroshi Kinoshita** (Japan)  
Prof. **Celestino Pio Lombardi** (Italy)  
Prof. **Philippe Morel** (Switzerland)  
Prof. **Kiyotaka Okuno** (Japan)  
Prof. **Mirjana Pavlović** (USA)  
Prof. **Hitoshi Shiozaki** (Japan)  
Prof. **H. Ralph Schumacher** (USA)  
Prof. **Sadber Lale Tokgozoglu** (Turkey)  
Assist. Prof. **Tibor Tot** (Sweden)

### EDITORIAL BOARD

#### Editor-in-chief

Prof. **Silva Dobrić**, BPharm, PhD

#### Co-editors:

Prof. **Bela Balint**, MD, PhD  
Assoc. Prof. **Zlata Brkić**, DDM, PhD  
Prof. **Gordana Dedić**, MD, PhD  
Brigadier General Prof. **Miodrag Čolić**, MD, PhD, MSAAS  
Prof. **Radoje Čolović**, MD, PhD, MSAAS  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Aleksandar Đurović**, MD, PhD  
Lt. Col. Prof. **Tihomir Ilić**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Borisav Janković**, MD, PhD  
Assoc. Prof. **Lidija Kandolf-Sekulović**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Vladimir Kanjuh**, MD, PhD, MSAAS  
Prof. **Vladimir Kostić**, MD, PhD, MSAAS  
Prof. **Zoran Krivokapić**, MD, PhD, MSAAS  
Col. Assist. Prof. **Srdan Lazić**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Zvonko Magić**, MD, PhD  
Col. Assoc. Prof. **Dragan Mikić**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Darko Mirković**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Branka Nikolić**, MD, PhD  
Lt. Col. Assoc. Prof. **Slobodan Obradović**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Miodrag Ostojić**, MD, PhD, MSAAS  
Prof. **Predrag Peško**, MD, PhD, MSAAS, FACS  
Prof. **Đorđe Radak**, MD, PhD, MSAAS  
Assoc. Prof. **Slavica Radjen**, MD, PhD  
Assist. Prof. **Leposava Sekulović**, MD, PhD  
Col. Prof. **Dušan Stefanović**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Slobodan Slavković**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Slavica Vučinić**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Maja Šurbatović**, MD, PhD  
Col. Prof. **Dino Tarabar**, MD, PhD  
Prof. **Ljubomir Todorović**, DDM, PhD  
Prof. **Slavica Ušaj-Knežević**, MD, PhD

#### Technical secretary

Aleksandra Gogić, PhD, Snežana Janković, MD

#### EDITORIAL OFFICE

##### Main Journal Manager

Aleksandra Gogić, PhD

##### Editorial staff

Sonja Andrić-Krivokuća, MD, MSc; Snežana Janković, MD;  
Maja Marković, MD; Dragana Mućibabić, BA

##### Technical editor

Milan Perovanović

##### Proofreading

Ljiljana Milenović, Brana Savić

##### Technical editing

Vesna Totić, Jelena Vasilj, Snežana Čujić



**Editorial Office:** Military Medical Academy, INI; Crnotravska 17, PO Box 33–55, 11040 Belgrade, Serbia. Phone: Editor-in-chief +381 11 3609 311; Main Journal Manager +381 11 3609 479; Fax: +381 11 2669 689; E-mail: [vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs](mailto:vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs)

Papers published in the *Vojnosanitetski pregled* are indexed in: Science Citation Index Expanded (SCIE), Journal Citation Reports/Science Edition, Index Medicus (Medline), Excerpta Medica (EMBASE), EBSCO, Biomedicina Serbica. Contents are published in *Giornale di Medicina Militare* and *Revista de Medicina Militara*. Reviews of original papers and abstracts of contents are published in *International Review of the Armed Forces Medical Services*.

The Journal is published monthly. Subscription: Giro Account No. 840-314849-70 Ministry of Defence – Total means of payment – VMA (for the *Vojnosanitetski pregled*), refer to number 12274231295521415. To subscribe from abroad phone to +381 11 3608 997. Subscription prices per year: individuals 5,000.00 RSD, institutions 10,000.00 RSD, and foreign subscribers 150 €.



## CONTENTS / SADRŽAJ

## SHORT COMMUNICATION / KRATKO SAOPŠTENJE

*Ljiljana Čvorović, Dragoslava Djerić, Ljiljana Vlaški, Dragan Dankuc, Ivan Baljošević, Ljubomir Pavićević*

**Congenital cholesteatoma of mastoid origin – A multicenter case series**

Kongenitalni holesteatom mastoida – multicentrična studija slučajeva ..... 619

## ORIGINAL ARTICLES / ORIGINALNI ČLANCI

*Dušan Miljuš, Ljiljana Tihaček-Šojić, Aleksandra Milić-Lemić, Marko Andjelković*

**Treatment of obstructive sleep apnea patients using oral appliances – our experiences**

Lečenje opstruktivne apneje u snu pomoću oralnih aparata – naša iskustva ..... 623

*Vesna Ilić, Miroljub Ilić, Ivan Soldatović, Srdjan Popović, Zvonko Magić*

**Association of renin-angiotensin system genes polymorphism with progression of diabetic nephropathy in patients with type 1 diabetes mellitus**

Udruženost polimorfizma gena renin-angiotenzin sistema u razvoju dijabetesne nefropatije kod bolesnika sa dijabetesom tipa 1 ..... 627

*Vesna Reljić, Nataša Maksimović, Janko Janković, Biljana Mijović, Jelena Perić, Slavenka Janković*

**Evaluation of the quality of life in adolescents with acne**

Procena kvaliteta života kod adolescenata sa aknama ..... 634

*Aleksandra Vukomanović, Aleksandar Djurović, Zoran Popović, Dejan Ilić*

**The A-test – reliability of functional recovery assessment during early rehabilitation of patients in an orthopedic ward**

A-test – pouzdanost procene funkcionalnog oporavka bolesnika tokom rane rehabilitacije na ortopedskom odeljenju ..... 639

*Laslo Puškaš, Slobodan Malobabić, Dijana Lazić, Vera Todorović, Milan Aksić, Branislav Filipović*

**Immunolocalization of different neuropeptides in human interthalamic adhaesion indicates its functionality**

Imunolokalizacija različitih neuropeptida u intertalamičkoj adheziji čoveka ukazuje na njenu funkcionalnost ..... 646

*Nina Ilić, Kerry Atkinson*

**Manufacturing and use of human placenta-derived mesenchymal stromal cells for phase I clinical trials: Establishment and evaluation of a protocol**

Proizvodnja i upotreba humanih mezenhimskih stromalnih ćelija izolovanih iz placente za klinička istraživanja prve faze: uspostavljanje i procena protokola ..... 651

*Gordana Nikolić, Ljiljana Samardžić, Miroslav Krstić*

**Women's demand for late-term abortion – A social or psychiatric issue?**

Zahtev žena za kasnim abortusom – socijalni ili psihijatrijski problem? ..... 660

*Velibor Vasović, Aleksandar Rašković, Momir Mikov, Ivan Mikov, Boris Milijašević, Saša Vukmirović, Zorana Budakov*

**Effect of aqueous solution of stevioside on pharmacological properties of some cardioactive drugs**

Uticaj vodenog rastvora steviozida na farmakološka svojstva nekih kardioaktivnih lekova ..... 667

## GENERAL REVIEW / OPŠTI PREGLED

*Ivan M. Ignjatović, Milan B. Potić***Experimental and clinical use of meshes in urogynecology**

Eksperimentalna i klinička upotreba sintetskih hirurških mrežica u uroginekologiji ..... 673

## CURRENT TOPIC / AKTUELNA TEMA

*Milana Panjković, Živka Eri, Aleksandra Lovrenski, Slavica Knežević-Ušaj, Tatjana Ivković-Kapicl***Protein expression, gene amplification, epidermal growth factor receptor mutations and lung carcinoma**

Proteinska ekspresija, genska amplifikacija, mutacije receptora za faktor rasta epiderma i karcinom pluća ..... 679

## CASE REPORTS / KAZUISTIKA

*Saša Micković, Mihailo Bezmarević, Irena Nikolić-Micković, Miroslav Mitrović, Ivana Tufegdžić,**Darko Mirković, Leposava Sekulović, Bratislav Trifunović***Traumatic mesenteric pseudocyst**

Traumatska mezenterijalna pseudocista ..... 685

*Olivera Marković, Dragomir Marisavljević, Svetlana Jelić, Biljana Mihaljević, Tamara Martinović, Vesna Čemerikić***Double-hit primary unilateral adrenal lymphoma with good outcome***Double-hit* primarni limfom nadbubrežne žlezde sa povoljnim ishodom ..... 689*Julija Radojčić, Tatjana Tanić, Nebojša Jović, Tatjana Čutović, Konstantinos Papadopoulos***Presurgical orthodontic treatment of patients with complete bilateral cleft lip and palate**

Prehirurško ortodontsko lečenje bolesnika sa potpunim bilateralnim rascepom usne i nepca ..... 693

BOOK REVIEW / PRIKAZ KNJIGE ..... 700

INSTRUCTIONS TO THE AUTHORS / UPUTSTVO AUTORIMA ..... 703



Dr. Harriet MacMillan Cockburn (1873–1948), a Canadian woman physician, is one of a number of medical workers who as a part of the foreign medical and humanitarian aid arrived in Serbia during World War I to help its army and people. Along with them went the Golgotha retreat through Albania and along the way she met an orphan, adopted him after the war and educated in Canada. In the book, presented in this issue of the *Vojnosanitetski Pregled*, is her upsetting testimony about the horrors that the Serbian people were exposed in World War I (see p. 700–1).

This year, the 100th anniversary of the beginning of World War I is marking around the world.

Dr Harijet Koburn (1873–1948), kanadska lekarka, jedna je od brojnih medicinskih radnika koji su u sklopu inostrane medicinske i humanitarne pomoći došli u Srbiju za vreme Prvog svetskog rata da pomognu njenoj vojsci i narodu. Zajedno sa njima prošla je golgotu povlačenja preko Albanije i na tom putu sreća jedno siroče, usvojila ga i po završetku rata odvela sa sobom i školovala u Kanadi. U knjizi čiji prikaz dajemo u ovom broju VSP-a, nalazi se njeno potresno svedočanstvo o strahotama kojima je srpski narod bio izložen u Prvom svetskom ratu (vidi str. 700–1).

Ove godine, širom sveta obeležava se 100. godišnjica od početka Prvog svetskog rata.

Note: This photo of Dr. Cockburn is located in the University of Toronto Library.

Napomena: Ova fotografija dr Koburn nalazi se u biblioteci Univerziteta u Torontu.



## Congenital cholesteatoma of mastoid origin – A multicenter case series

### Kongenitalni holesteatom mastoida – multicentrična studija slučajeva

Ljiljana Čvorović\*<sup>†</sup>, Dragoslava Djerić\*<sup>‡</sup>, Ljiljana Vlaški<sup>§</sup>, Dragan Dankuč<sup>§</sup>,  
Ivan Baljošević<sup>||</sup>, Ljubomir Pavićević<sup>¶</sup>

\*Faculty of Medicine, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>†</sup>Department of Otorhinolaryngology, Clinical Center “Zemun”, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>‡</sup>Institute of Otorhinolaryngology, Clinical Center Serbia, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>§</sup>Faculty of Medicine, University of Novi Sad and Clinical Center of Vojvodina, Novi Sad, Serbia; <sup>||</sup>Department of Otorhinolaryngology, Mother and Child Health Institute, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>¶</sup>Clinic for Otorhinolaryngology, Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** The mastoid is the rarest site for the onset of congenital cholesteatoma (CC). The symptoms are atypical and minimal. The aim of this multicenter retrospective descriptive study was to define this extremely rare condition and its clinical presentation, diagnosis and management. **Methods.** We analyzed data files for a 15-year period in 4 tertiary otology centers and discovered 6 patients with the diagnosis of CC of the mastoid. **Results.** The clinical presentation of CC varied from incidental findings in patient to patient with otogenic meningitis. The most common findings during surgical procedures were mastoid cortex erosion, sigmoid plate dehiscence, dural exposure and external canal wall destruction. **Conclusion.** CC of mastoid origin tends to occur in adult patients probably because of minimal symptoms and the delayed diagnosis. It can exist for years in a nonaggressive state and develop to giant sizes. In children it is almost incidentally diagnosed. Early imaging is necessary in order to prevent serious complication.

#### Key words:

cholesteatoma; congenital abnormalities; diagnosis, differential; otologic surgical procedures; recurrence.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Mastoid je najređe mesto za nastanak kongenitalnih holesteatoma (KH). Simptomi su netipični i minimalni. Cilj ovog multicentričnog, retrospektivnog, deskriptivnog istraživanja bio je da se definiše ovo izuzetno retko oboljenje i prikaže njegova klinička prezentacija, dijagnostika i lečenje. **Metode.** Analizirali smo baze podataka za 15 godina, u četiri tercijarna otološka centra i otkrili šest bolesnika sa dijagnozom KH mastoida. **Rezultati.** Klinička prezentacija KH varirala je od slučajnih nalaza do bolesnika sa otogenim meningitisom. Najčešći intraoperativni nalazi bili su erozija mastoidnog korteksa, dehiscencija sigmoidne ploče, ekspozicija dure srednje lobanjeske jame i destrukcija spoljašnjeg zida kanala. **Zaključak.** Kongenitalni holesteatom mastoida uglavnom se javlja kod odraslih verovatno zbog minimalne simptomatologije i odložene dijagnoze. Može da postoji godinama u neagresivnoj formi i da se razvije do gigantske veličine. Kod dece uglavnom se slučajno dijagnostikuje. Neophodna je rana ”radiografska” dijagnostika da bi se sprečile ozbiljne komplikacije.

#### Ključne reči:

holesteatom; anomalije; dijagnoza, diferencijalna; hirurgija, otološka, procedure; recidiv.

#### Introduction

Congenital cholesteatoma (CC) is an epidermoid cyst arising from congenital remnants of keratinizing squamous epithelium in the temporal bone <sup>1</sup>. The rarest site of origin within temporal bone is mastoid process and may go undiagnosed for years <sup>2</sup>. The symptoms are atypical and in reported cases the most common presentation was an incidental finding during radiologic evaluations <sup>3</sup>. CC of mastoid origin could be diag-

nosed if the patient had intact tympanic membrane, intact skin of external canal, no ossicular erosion and no attic involvement of cholesteatoma in intraoperative and imaging findings. CC of mastoid origin can exist for years in a nonaggressive state, develop to gigantic size and, in some cases, rapidly cause bone destruction and serious complication <sup>4,5</sup>.

The purpose of this multicenter study was to better define this rare condition and its clinical presentation, diagnosis and surgical treatment.

## Methods

Data files in six otology tertiary referral centers from Serbia were analyzed and patients with the diagnosis of CC of the mastoid origin were identified. All the patients were operated on by one of the authors of this article. Clinical information were compiled from the their histories. Demographics, symptoms and signs, otomicroscopic findings, audiometric data, and findings at the time of surgery were also analyzed. Computed tomography (CT) and magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) images were reviewed, as well. Follow-up length and recurrence of the disease were recorded. Audiometric data were presented as pure tone average air bone gap (ABG) preoperatively and postoperatively in four frequencies (500, 1000, 2000, 4000 Hz).

## Results

Analyzing patient's data for the period of 15 years we recognized 6 cases of CC of the mastoid region in 4 otologic centers (Table 1). The mean age of patients was 23 years (range from 7 to 60 years). The clinical presentation of the disease varied. One of the cases (case 1) was with minimal and atypical otologic symptoms (retroauricular pain and mild hearing loss). Two of the cases (cases 2 and 5) were with ear discharge with normal tympanic membrane, but with swelling of the skin of meatus. One child (case 3) underwent MRI due to bilateral sensorineural hearing loss, and cholesteatoma was incidentally found. The oldest patient (case 6) was with otogenic meningitis and CC was displayed with CT scan only in the mastoid. There were 5 cases of the patients with few months' symptoms and the patient with a complication

had one day history of headache, fever, dizziness and vomiting. All the patients had normal tympanic membrane findings.

Five out of 6 patients underwent CT scanning, whereas 2 of 6 patients underwent MRI. In the CT scan results, 2 of 5 patients had a well-circumscribed, expansive lesion into mastoid portion of the temporal bone. Three of 5 patients had external auditory canal wall destruction and 3 had sigmoid plate dehiscence and dural destruction, as well (Figure 1 and 2).



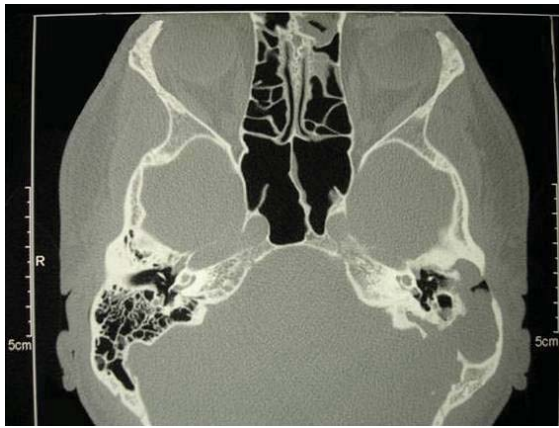
**Fig. 1 – Case 1: Preoperative computed tomography of the right mastoid area. Coronal view of temporal bone showing the lesion destroying the posterior canal wall of auditory canal.**

**Table 1**

**Characteristics of patients with congenital cholesteatoma**

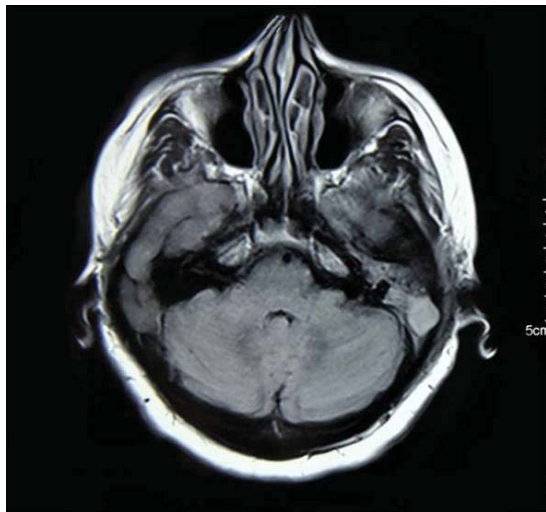
Characteristics	Cases					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Age (years)	29	22	7	13	8	60
Side	Right	Left	Left	Right	Left	Right
Symptoms and signs	retroauricular pain, hearing loss	Ear discharge	Hearing loss in both ears	Hearing loss	Ear discharge	Headache, earache, fever
Duration of symptoms	3 months	6 months	1 month	4 months	3 months	1 day
Otomicroscopic findings	Normal tympanic membrane	Normal tympanic membrane, swelling of skin of meatus	Normal tympanic membrane	Normal tympanic membrane	Swelling of skin of meatus	Normal tympanic membrane
Imaging	CT	CT	MRI	CT	CT, MRI	CT
Preoperative ABG	20 dB	0 dB	0 dB	30 dB	0 dB	No data
Postoperative ABG	20 dB	0 dB	0 dB	30 dB	0 dB	No data
Surgical approach	Retroauricular transmastoid-perilabyrinthine-mastoidectomy wall down	Retroauricular mastoidectomy wall down	Retroauricular mastoidectomy wall up	Retroauricular mastoidectomy wall up	Retroauricular, mastoidectomy wall down	Retroauricular mastoidectomy wall down
Follow-up period	3 years	2 years	2 years	3 years	2 years	3 years
Recurrence	no	no	no	no	yes	no

ABG – air bone gap; L – left, R – right; CT – computed tomography; MR – magnetic resonance imaging.



**Fig. 2 – Case 2: Preoperative computed tomography of the left mastoid area. Axial view showing an expansive mass eroding cortex of mastoid and the bony plate of the posterior fossa and the bony plate covering the sigmoid sinus.**

In the MRI results, 2 of 2 patients had sharply circumscribed mass into mastoid process (Figure 3). Surgical approaches were 4-canal wall down mastoidectomies, and 2-canal



**Fig. 3 – Case 5: Preoperative axial magnetic resonance imaging of the left mastoid area. T1 weighted image showing isointense, well delineated lesion of mastoid portion.**

wall up. The patients with sigmoid plate dehiscence had erosion of bony plate of the posterior fossa, as well (Table 2). Only one of the patients had exposed mastoid portion of the

facial nerve. Two of the cases had spread into epitympanum without ossicular erosion. Two of the cases with hearing loss with intact ossicular chain had slight fixation of incudomalleolar and incudostapedial joint. None of them had erosion of the osseous labyrinth and 3 had external canal wall destruction but with intact skin of meatus. The most common findings in surgery were mastoid cortex erosion, sigmoid plate dehiscence, dural exposure and external canal wall destruction.

Five of 6 patients had audiometric data. Preoperative ABG ranged from 0 to 30dB and postoperative ranged from 0 to 20dB. Follow-up period was from 2 to 3 years, and only one patient had recurrence during this time.

**Discussion**

CC of mastoid origin is an extremely rare disease<sup>2</sup>. In the literature there are a few case reports about CC of mastoid origin<sup>1, 2, 4, 5</sup> and one case report with analysis of radiologic data in nine patients<sup>3</sup>. The symptoms are atypical and include neck pain, retroauricular swelling and pain, and dizziness<sup>2</sup>. CC of mastoid origin was diagnosed if a patient had intact tympanic membrane, intact skin of external canal, no ossicular erosion neither attic involvement of cholesteatoma. The most common presentation in our series was pain and ear discharge. Erosion of the mastoid cortex could be the reason of pain because the disease involves the periosteum. Intermittent ear discharge was a symptom in 2 cases due to inflammation of intact meatus skin. Hearing loss is an unusual symptom for CC and in our series was due to fixation into incudomalleolar and incudostapedial joint as another congenital anomaly in two cases. All the patients had normal otomicroscopic findings on ear drum. Everyone had a relatively short duration of symptoms.

Although CC of mastoid origin has a congenital origin, it tends to occur in adulthood probably because of minimal symptoms and delayed diagnosis.

Two of 3 children had only hearing loss as a symptom (case 3 – sensorineural loss and case 4 – conductive loss) and radiological imaging procedures were performed to differentiate reasons of hearing loss. Mastoid CC was the incidental finding in these cases.

The oldest, 60-year-old, patient (case 6) had expansive destructive mass into mastoid portion of temporal bone with 1-day duration headache, neck stiffness, vomiting and fever. Blood analysis and lumbar puncture confirmed the meningitis and CT scan showed a huge mass of the mastoid.

**Table 2**

Intraoperative findings	Cases					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Mastoid cortex erosion	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes
Sigmoid plate dehiscence	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes
Dural exposure	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes
Facial nerve exposure	Yes	No	No	No	No	No
Spread into epitympanum	No	No	No	No	No	No
Ossicular erosion	No	No	No	No	No	No
Erosion of osseous labyrinth	No	No	No	No	No	No
External auditory canal destruction	Yes	Yes	No	No	Yes	No



The data of one patient in this descriptive case series (case 1) had already been published as a case report<sup>5</sup>. That patient had a giant cholesteatoma with complete exposure of the facial nerve with no facial weakness. Also, there was erosion of the perilyabyrinthine space with no history of dizziness, and dural and jugular bulb exposures without intracranial or extracranial complication.

CC of mastoid origin can exist for years in a nonaggressive state and develop to giant size. It is possible that CC saves fine tissue of temporal bone and is very destructive for bone tissue, or the mastoid portion is silent region.

Early CC diagnosis is essential to prevent delayed treatment and serous complications. The most important tools in the diagnosis are CT and/or MRI<sup>3, 6</sup>. CC gives minimal symptoms that might seem mild and nonspecific. It is not unusual to incidentally find CC on imaging<sup>3</sup>. Imaging is of essential importance for preoperative surgical planning as well.

Surgical management of these lesions is primarily directed by intraoperative and imaging findings. Surgical approaches were 4-canal wall down mastoidectomies, and 2-canal wall up. Where the lesion was gigantic and where posterior canal wall was destructed, the canal wall down mastoidectomy was done. Giannuzzi et al.<sup>7</sup> considered that the management of the sigmoid sinus and the jugular bulb is the most demanding surgical key point.

### Conclusion

Congenital cholesteatoma of mastoid origin can develop to huge sizes, can have minimal clinical presentation, and can be found not before causing serious complications. Sometimes the diagnosis is incidental. Otolologists should keep this disease in mind in cases with normal otomicroscopic findings, unusual retroauricular pain and ear discharge.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Merio E, Gorini E, Sbrocca M, Artesi L, Lenzi A, Lecce S*, et al. Congenital cholesteatoma of the mastoid region. *Otolaryngol Head Neck Surg* 2002; 127(4): 346–8.
2. *Lee JH, Hong SJ, Park CH, Jung SH*. Congenital cholesteatoma of mastoid origin. *J Laryngol Otol* 2007; 121(11): e20.
3. *Warren FM, Bennett ML, Wiggins RH 3rd, Saltzman KL, Blevins KS, Shelton C*, et al. Congenital cholesteatoma of the mastoid temporal bone. *Laryngoscope* 2007; 117(8): 1389–94.
4. *Migirov L, Carmel E, Dagan E, Duvdevani E, Wolf M*. Mastoid subperiosteal abscess as a first sign of unnoticed cholesteatoma in children. *Acta Paediatr* 2010; 99(1): 147–9.
5. *Cvorovic L, Jovanovic BM, Milutinovic Z*. Giant destructive congenital mastoid cholesteatoma with minimal clinical presentation. *Otolaryngol Head Neck Surg* 2011; 144(5): 821–2.
6. *Thakkar KH, Djalilian HR, Mafee MF*. Congenital cholesteatoma isolated to the mastoid. *Otol Neurotol* 2006; 27(2): 282–3.
7. *Giannuzzi AL, Merkus P, Taibab A, Falcioni M*. Congenital mastoid cholesteatoma: case series, definition, surgical key points, and literature review. *Ann Otol Rhinol Laryngol* 2011; 120(11): 700–6.

Received on January 30, 2012.

Revised on March 18, 2013.

Accepted on April 8, 2013.

OnLine-First February, 2014.



## Treatment of obstructive sleep apnea patients using oral appliances – our experiences

### Lečenje opstruktivne apneje u snu pomoću oralnih aparata – naša iskustva

Dušan Miljuš, Ljiljana Tihaček-Šojić, Aleksandra Milić-Lemić, Marko Andjelković

Department for Prosthodontics, Faculty of Dentistry, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Obstructive sleep apnea (OSA) is one of the most prevalent sleep disorders. It is recognized as a serious risk factor for car and workplace accidents due to daytime sleepiness, and factor for coronary heart diseases and stroke. The aim of this study was to examine the effectiveness of oral appliances for mandibular advance in treating mild to moderate OSA. **Methods.** A total of 15 patients were included in this study, all diagnosed with mild or moderate OSA. Oral appliances were custom made for each patient in protrusive position at 50% of maximum mandibular advancement. The patients were given instructions not to sleep on their backs and avoid alcohol consumption during the study as these are the factors that can contribute to symptoms progression. **Results.** Complete and partial treatment success was achieved in 14 of the patients. Apnea-hypopnea index values were significantly lower ( $p < 0.05$ ) at the end of a 6-month observation period compared to those at the treatment beginning. A great improvement in symptoms was observed, with daytime sleepiness index values significantly reduced already within the first month of the treatment. **Conclusion.** Treatment of obstructive sleep apnea with oral appliances has proven successful. Patients were comfortable using oral appliances and were ready to wear them for prolonged period of time. Use of oral appliances is very common in the world and should not be discarded. They are also very comfortable, practical and affordable comparing to continuous positive airway pressure (CPAP) apparatus, not to mention surgery. Use of oral appliances is safe and very well tolerated, and ought to be offered to patients with OSA.

#### Key words:

sleep apnea, obstructive; orthodontic appliances; treatment outcome.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Opstruktivna apneja u snu je jedan od najčešćih poremećaja spavanja. Dokazano je da su bolesnici koji pate od ovog poremećaja skloniji saobraćajnim nezgodama i povredama na radu, kao i da su izloženi većem riziku od nastanka koronarne bolesti srca i moždanog udara. Cilj ovog istraživanja bio je da se utvrdi uspešnost terapije blage i umerene opstruktivne apneje u snu oralnim aparatima. **Metode.** Ukupno 15 bolesnika sa prethodno uspostavljenom dijagnozom blage ili umerene opstruktivne apneje u snu bilo je uključeno u istraživanje. Oralni aparati su individualno urađeni za svakog bolesnika, sa mandibulom u protruzionom položaju 50% od maksimalnog. Bolesnicima je preporučeno da izbegavaju spavanje na leđima i unošenje alkohola tokom trajanja studije, jer ovi faktori mogu uticati na pogoršanje simptoma. **Rezultati.** Potpuni i delimični uspeh terapije postignut je kod 14 bolesnika. Vrednosti apneja-hipopneja indeksa bile su statistički značajno niže ( $p < 0,05$ ) od početnih vrednosti na kraju 6-mesečnog perioda posmatranja. Registrovano je i značajno poboljšanje simptoma, kao i značajno umanjene vrednosti indeksa dnevne pospanosti već posle prvog meseca terapije. **Zaključak.** Oralni aparati su bili uspešni u lečenju opstruktivne apneje u snu. Bolesnici su iskazali veliku lagodnost i bili su spremni da nose oralne aparate i duži vremenski period. Upotreba oralnih aparata je uobičajena u svetu, i ne treba da bude zanemarena. Vrlo su praktični, lagodni za nošenje i pristupačniji u poređenju sa aparatom za kontinuirani pozitivni pritisak u disajnim putevima (CPAP), a pogotovo sa hirurškom intervencijom. Upotreba oralnih aparata je bezbedna i trebalo bi je ponuditi bolesnicima kao jedno od mogućih rešenja.

#### Ključne reči:

apneja u snu, opstruktivna; ortodontski aparati; lečenje, ishod.

## Introduction

One third of human life is spent sleeping, so the need for a healthy and undisturbed night sleep is of essence. There are many sleep disorders described so far<sup>1</sup>, obstructive sleep apnea (OSA) being one of the most common, affecting at least 1–5% of adult population<sup>2,3</sup>. Due to structurally small or highly collapsible upper airways, patients suffer from abnormal ventilation during sleep, manifesting in a complete or partial blockade of breathing, repeatedly during the night. Fragmented sleep affects daytime concentration and presents significant problem for the patients. It is described that people suffering from OSA are prone to work place accidents, and more often involved in car crashes due to overt sleep and inattention due to sleepiness<sup>4,5</sup>. OSA is recognized as a serious risk factor for hypertension, coronary heart disease and stroke<sup>6-8</sup>, and as such, it needs to be properly diagnosed and treated accordingly. In addition, patients are not well educated and informed about symptoms and risks of obstructive sleep apnea, and are not aware that they suffer from this serious condition. Furthermore, patients who are diagnosed are mainly offered only continuous positive airway pressure (CPAP). CPAP is the use of continuous positive pressure to maintain a continuous level of positive airway pressure but apparatus used for this is highly uncomfortable and patients can not adequately adjust<sup>9</sup>. Another treatment modality for OSA patients is surgery but, as all surgery options, it represents a risk for patients, and thus, alternative treatments that are safe, effective, and acceptable are needed.

Oral appliances for mandibular advance are used for treating mild and moderate OSA, and are proved very successful<sup>10-12</sup>. In addition, patients reported high levels of comfort, and were prepared to use oral appliances for longer period of time<sup>12</sup>. Varieties of oral appliances are used for treating OSA, and are all quite effective<sup>13</sup>. It is important to present oral appliances for mandibular advance as treatment modality to both patients suffering from OSA and medical practitioners treating them.

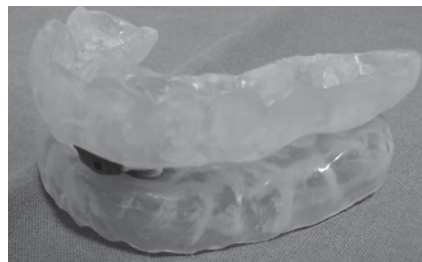
The aim of this study was to examine effectiveness of oral appliances for mandibular advance (Thornton adjustable positioner – TAP) in treating mild to moderate OSA.

## Methods

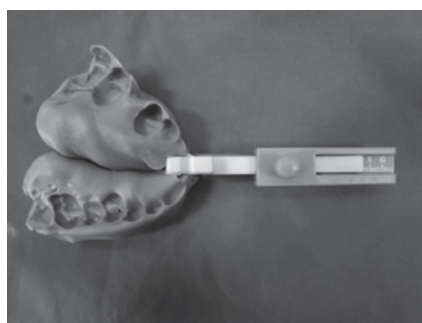
A total of 15 patients (ten men and five women) were included in this study. All of the patients were diagnosed with mild or moderate obstructive sleep apnea by sleep medicine specialist during nocturnal polysomnography (Stardust II Sleep Recorder, Philips Respironics, Amsterdam, The Netherlands) using a standard method<sup>14</sup>. All the patients had an apnea/hypopnea index (AHI) > 10. Before enrolling in the study dental exam was performed. All of the patients were found to have 10 periodontally healthy teeth needed to adequately wear the oral appliance. In addition, none of them was found to suffer from craniomandibular dysfunctions. Oral appliances were custom made for each patient (Figure 1).

After taking the impressions maximal lower jaw advancement was determined. Using specially designed bite

registrator (Figure 2) occlusal impressions were taken in protrusive position at 50% of maximum mandibular advancement.



**Fig. 1 – Thornton adjustable positioner (TAP) oral appliance for mandibular advance**



**Fig. 2 – Bite registrator**

This position was described comfortable by the patients. Before receiving appliances patients were given rubber spatulas to chew on for a period of one week to accommodate temporomandibular joints to protrusive position of the lower jaw (Figure 3). After receiving oral appliances patients were given instructions not to sleep on their backs and avoid alcohol consumption during the study, as these are the factors that can contribute to symptoms progression<sup>15</sup>.



**Fig. 3 – Chewing spatula**

During observational period that lasted for 6 months, follow-up exams were conducted on the first, third and sixth month. At the beginning of the observational period and at the follow-ups patients were asked to fill questionnaires for subjective assessment of the frequency and intensity of snoring, and sleepiness index, designed by the author specifically to help access treatment success, already used in previous study<sup>12</sup>. The sleepiness index contained 6 questions: 1) “Do you wake up rested in the morning?”; 2) “Does

the sleep invigorate you?"; 3) "Do you continuously wake up during night sleep?"; 4) "Do you have trouble performing your daytime activities due to sleepiness"; 5) "Do you ever fall asleep while waiting at the doctors, bank etc.?"; 6) "Do you regularly take naps during the day?". The answers for each question were graded from 0 to 4, 0 being with no symptoms or problems at all, while 4 being fully expressed symptoms or problems. Scores were designed in the way that 0–10 points meant normal range, 10–12 borderline and 12–24 abnormal. Also, data about snoring and quality of life was gathered from participants' partners. At the end of observational period patients had once again undergone polysomnography, and AHI values were recorded.

Success of the treatment was defined according to recommendations of American Academy of Sleep Medicine. Complete success of the treatment was defined as reduction in AHI index to  $\leq 5$  with the resolution of symptoms, while partial success was defined as improvement in symptoms and

tween genders. Average protrusion value was  $5.46 \text{ mm}$  ( $\text{SD} \pm 1.06$ ). TAP appliance was well tolerated by all of the patients, with three of them reported transient excessive salivation. On the first follow-up patients and their partners reported substantial reduction in symptoms, 80% of the patients snored less, 73% slept better. After the third month these percentages raised, and on the second follow-up all of the patients reported improvement in sleeping quality and decline in snoring. In addition, the patients were quite comfortable wearing oral appliances. The baseline sleepiness index results showed abnormal results regarding daytime sleepiness, and sleep quality with average value of  $17.3$  ( $\text{SD} \pm 2.4$ ), without statistical significance between male and female patients. A statistically significant difference was observed between the values for baseline sleepiness index measurement and measurements after the first, third and sixth month ( $p < 0.05$ ), but not between follow-ups (Figure 4).

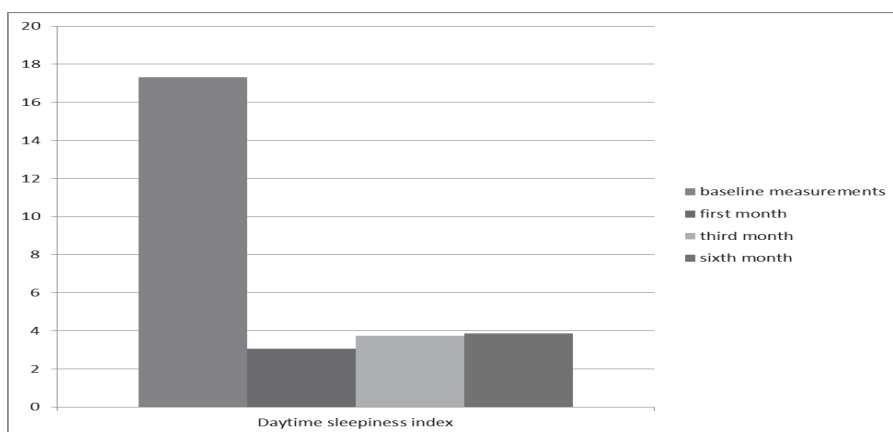


Fig. 4 – Daytime sleepiness index values

reduction of AHI index for more than 50% compared to baseline measurement but AHI remaining  $\geq 5$ . Treatment failure was defined as ongoing clinical symptoms with AHI reduction less than 50% compared to the baseline. Severity of OSA was defined based on the AHI: mild from 5 to less than 15, moderate from 15 to 30 and severe over 30 apneic episodes *per* hour of sleep<sup>16</sup>.

Data were analyzed using a statistical package (SPSS version 17.0, SPSS Inc. Chicago, IL, USA). Paired *t*-tests were used to compare AHI values before and after the treatment and daytime sleepiness index before the treatment and after 1, 3 and 6 months within the group. A *p*-value of  $< 0.05$  was used to assign statistical significance for all tests. All descriptive statistics are presented as mean  $\pm$  SD.

## Results

All of the patients involved in the study completed the protocol. The average age of the patients was 49 ( $\text{SD} \pm 7$ ), and there was no statistical difference in age between male and female participants. Baseline AHI measurements were between 15 and 28 apnea/hypopnea episodes per hour ( $\text{h}^{-1}$ ) (average  $20.87 \pm 3.64$ ) with no statistical significance be-

Also, the AHI values after observational period were significantly lower than baseline ( $p < 0.05$ ), averaging  $6.1 \pm 3.5$  (Table 1). No difference could be observed regarding gender. In seven patients a complete treatment success was achieved, partial success in seven patients and treatment failure was reported for only one patient. All of the patients reported that they were abiding by the instructions regarding alcohol consumption and sleeping on their side.

## Discussion

A complete therapy success was recorded in 7 out of 15 (47%) patients who participated in the study. In addition to 7 patients with partial success rate, 14 out of the 15 patients included in the study reported substantial improvement in their condition and regression if not elimination of symptoms. Treatment failure was recorded in only one patient, but with noticeable subjective improvements. Subjective parameters regarding the success of the treatment show that all of the participants in the study slept better, snored less, and functioned more efficiently during the day, thus improving their quality of life. These findings should be used with caution, as any subjective data should be. Data regarding sleepiness index showed

an improvement and reduction in the values, showing the reduction of daytime sleepiness, and related problems. These results correspond with the findings in other studies<sup>17, 18</sup>. It is important to emphasize that patients were comfortable wearing oral appliances, without any noticeable side effects.

The proper diagnose of obstructive sleep apnea is very important, if we are to prevent risks associated with this condition. Snoring is one of the main symptoms of OSA. Every patient that suffers from OSA snores, but not everyone who snores suffers from OSA. Patients should be properly informed about the symptoms, risks and treatment modalities of OSA. Oral appliances are proven to reduce collapsibility of upper airways, thus reducing objective and subjective symptoms of OSA<sup>19</sup>. They are also very comfortable, practi-

cal and affordable comparing to CPAP, not to mention surgery.

### Conclusion

Oral appliances use is very common in the world and should not be discarded. Oral appliances are not novelties, but proven and efficient treatment for people suffering from mild or moderate obstructive sleep apnea, and should be used accordingly. Oral appliances use is safe and very well tolerated, and ought to be offered to patients with OSA.

### Acknowledgments

The authors thank Laza Skrobić for technical assistance in this study.

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. *American Academy of Sleep Medicine*. The international classification of sleep disorders. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Westchester, IL, USA: American Academy of Sleep Medicine; 2006.
2. Young T, Palta M, Dempsey J, Skatrud J, Weber S, Badr S. The occurrence of sleep-disordered breathing among middle-aged adults. *N Engl J Med* 1993; 328(17): 1230–5.
3. Davies RJ, Stradling JR. The epidemiology of sleep apnoea. *Thorax* 1996; 51(Suppl 2): S65–S70.
4. Risse MR, Ware JC, Freeman FG. Driving simulation with EEG monitoring in normal and obstructive sleep apnea patients. *Sleep* 2000; 23(3): 393–8.
5. Terán-Santos J, Jiménez-Gómez A, Cordero-Guevara J. The association between sleep apnea and the risk of traffic accidents. Cooperative Group Burgos-Santander. *N Engl J Med* 1999; 340(11): 847–51.
6. Guidry UC, Mendes LA, Evans JC, Levy D, O'Connor GT, Larson MG, et al. Echocardiographic features of the right heart in sleep-disordered breathing: the Framingham Heart Study. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2001; 164(6): 933–8.
7. D'Alessandro R, Magelli C, Gamberini G, Bacchelli S, Cristina E, Magnani B, et al. Snoring every night as a risk factor for myocardial infarction: a case-control study. *Br Med J* 1990; 300(6739): 1557–8.
8. Yaggi KH, Concato J, Kernan WN, Lichtman JH, Brass LM, Mohsenin V. Obstructive sleep apnea as a risk factor for stroke and death. *N Engl J Med* 2005; 353(19): 2034–41.
9. Kribbs NB, Pack AI, Kline LR, Smith PL, Schwartz AR, Schubert NM, et al. Objective measurement of patterns of nasal CPAP use by patients with obstructive sleep apnea. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1993; 147(4): 887–95.
10. Lim J, Lasserson TJ, Fleetbam J, Wright J. Oral appliances for obstructive sleep apnoea. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev* 2004; (4): CD004435.
11. Cistulli PA, Gotsopoulos H, Marklund M, Lowe AA. Treatment of snoring and obstructive sleep apnea with mandibular repositioning appliances. *Sleep Med Rev* 2004; 8(6): 443–57.
12. Tibacek-Sojic L, Andjelkovic M, Milic-Lemic A, Milosevic B. The effectiveness of oral appliances in elderly patients with obstructive sleep apnoea treated with lorazepam - a pilot study. *J Oral Rehabil* 2012; 39(10): 785–90.
13. Ferguson KA, Cartwright R, Rogers R, Schmidt-Nowara W. Oral appliances for snoring and obstructive sleep apnea: a review. *Sleep* 2006; 29(2): 244–62.
14. Rechtschaffen A, Kales A. A manual of standardized terminology, techniques and scoring system for sleep stages of human subjects. Los Angeles (CA): National Institutes of Health; 1968.
15. Young T, Skatrud J, Peppard PE. Risk factors for obstructive sleep apnea in adults. *JAMA* 2004; 291(16): 2013–6.
16. Flemons WW, Buysse D, Redline S, Pack A, Strobl KP, Wheatley J, et al. Sleep related breathing disorders in adults: recommendations for syndrome definition and measurement techniques in clinical research. The Report of an American Academy of Sleep Medicine Task Force. *Sleep* 1999; 22(2): 667–89.
17. Barnes M, Mcevoy DR, Banks S, Tarquinio N, Murray CG, Vowles N, et al. Efficacy of positive airway pressure and oral appliance in mild to moderate obstructive sleep apnea. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2004; 170(6): 656–64.
18. Gotsopoulos H, Chen C, Qian J, Cistulli PA. Oral appliance therapy improves symptoms in obstructive sleep apnea: a randomized, controlled trial. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2002; 166(5): 743–8.
19. Ng AT, Gotsopoulos H, Qian J, Cistulli PA. Effect of oral appliance therapy on upper airway collapsibility in obstructive sleep apnea. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2003; 168(2): 238–41.

Received on November 29, 2012.

Revised on February 28, 2013.

Accepted on March 11, 2013.

OnLine-First February, 2014.



## Association of renin-angiotensin system genes polymorphism with progression of diabetic nephropathy in patients with type 1 diabetes mellitus

Udruženost polimorfizma gena renin-angiotenzin sistema u razvoju dijabetesne nefropatije kod bolesnika sa dijabetesom tipa 1

Vesna Ilić\*, Miroljub Ilić†, Ivan Soldatović‡, Srdjan Popović†, Zvonko Magić\*§

\*Institute for Medical Research, Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia; †Institute for Endocrinology, Diabetes and Medical Research, Clinical Center of Serbia, Belgrade, Serbia; ‡Institute for Medical Statistics, Faculty of Medicine, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia; §Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, University of Defence, Belgrade, Serbia

### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Diabetic nephropathy (DN) as a major microvascular complication of diabetes mellitus (DM) include a progressive increase in urinary albumin excretion in association with an increase in blood pressure and to end stage renal failure. Hypertension connected with renin-angiotensin system (RAS) hyperactivity and corresponding genotypes, angiotensinogen (AGT), angiotensin-converting enzyme (ACE) and angiotensin II type 1 receptor (AT1R), predispose the increasing risk of DN. The aim of this study was to assess the distribution of AGT, ACE and AT1R gene polymorphisms in patients with type 1 DM according to the level of DN and patients clinical characteristics. **Methods.** The study included 79 type 1 diabetic patients. Inclusion criteria were: age between 20–40, duration of diabetes > 5 years, and no other severe diseases. Clinical characteristics were gained from interviewing the patients. Polymorphism was detected by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) and restriction fragment length polymorphism using restriction enzymes Psy I (Tth

111 I) and Hae III. **Results.** The patients with proteinuria compared with normo- and microalbuminuric patients, highly differed in age, diabetes duration, blood pressure level, hypertension, retinopathy and urinary albumin excretion values ( $p < 0.001$ ). No statistically significant difference between the groups was found for the ACE and AT1R gene polymorphisms distribution. The presence of TT genotype of the M235T polymorphism was significantly higher in the group with proteinuria ( $p < 0.05$ ). The patients with hypertension raised nephropathy 5.2 times higher (OR = 5.20,  $p < 0.05$ ) while carriers of TT allele developed nephropathy 28.38 times higher (OR = 28.389,  $p < 0.01$ ) than those with MM genotype. **Conclusion.** Increased association of hypertension and TT angiotensinogen gene polymorphism in patients with diabetes mellitus with proteinuria could be a significant marker of diabetic nephropathy.

### Key words:

diabetic nephropathies; renin-angiotensin system; diabetes mellitus, type 1; polymorphism, genetic.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Dijabetesna nefropatija (DN) kao jedna od najznačajnijih komplikacija dijabetesa melitusa (DM) uključuje progresivno povećanje urinarne ekskrecije albumina koja udružena sa hipertenzijom, dovodi do terminalne bubrežne insuficijencije. Hipertenzija i povećana aktivnost renin-angiotenzin sistema (RAS) uz prisustvo određenih polimorfizama gena za RAS, angiotenzinogen (AGT), angiotenzin-konvertujući enzim (ACE) i angiotenzinski receptor tipa 1 (AT1R) mogu da ukažu na povećanu sklonost ka razvoju DN. Cilj rada bio je ispitivanje distribucije polimorfizma gena AGT, ACE i AT1R u grupi bolesnika

sa DM tipa 1 u odnosu na stepen razvoja nefropatije, definisane kliničke parametre i faktore rizika. **Metode.** Ispitivanjem je bilo obuhvaćeno 79 bolesnika sa DM tipa 1, starosti 20–40 godina, trajanjem dijabetesa duže od 5 godina i bez drugih hroničnih bolesti. Polimorfizam gena RAS ustanovljen je metodom PCR-RFLP korišćenjem restriktivne endonukleaze Psy I (Tth 111I) i Hae III. **Rezultati.** Bolesnici sa proteinurijom u odnosu na normo- i mikroalbuminurične ispitanike značajno su se razlikovali po godinama starosti, trajanju dijabetesa, vrednosti krvnog pritiska, hipertenzije, retinopatije i urinarne ekskrecije albumina ( $p < 0,001$ ). U ispitivanim grupama, razlike u učestalosti genskih polimorfizama za ACE i AT1R nisu bile statistički

značajne. Prisustvo TT genotipa u M235T polimorfizmu gena za AGT bio je značajno viši u grupi bolesnika sa proteinurijom ( $p < 0,05$ ). Učestalost nefropatije bila je 5,2 puta veća (OR = 5,20,  $p < 0,05$ ) kod dijabetičara sa hipertenzijom, dok je TT genotip ukazivao na 28.38 puta veću sklonost (OR = 28,389,  $p < 0,01$ ) ka razvoju nefropatije u odnosu na MM genotip. **Zaključak.** Povećanje učestalosti hipertenzije i TT alelske forme u angiotenzinogen gen-

skom polimorfizmu kod bolesnika u terminalnom stadiju nefropatije mogu imati značaj za određivanje markera procene rizika od nastanka komplikacija u dijabetesu melitusu tipa 1.

**Ključne reči:**  
**dijabetičke nefropatije; renin-angiotenzin sistem; dijabetes melitus, tip 1; polimorfizam, genetički.**

## Introduction

Diabetic nephropathy (DN) is an important microvascular complication of a long-standing type 1 and type 2 diabetes mellitus (DM) associated with considerable morbidity and mortality. In spite of the main risk factors for the development of DN as hypertension and poor glycemic control, genetic susceptibility in both type 1 and type 2 DM is also of the great importance. Other risk factors that relate to the development of nephropathy are smoking, obesity and dyslipidemia<sup>1</sup>. Once DN is present, risk factors favorise evolution to more advanced stage. Recent studies suggest that antihypertensive drugs (angiotensin converting enzymes – ACE-inhibitors) should be used in prevention of DN even in normotensive patients.

DN is defined as increased protein excretion in urine. Early stage is characterized by a small increase in urinary albumin excretion (UAE), also called microalbuminuria or incipient DN. More advanced disease is defined by the presence of macroalbuminuria or proteinuria. The latter is named overt or “manifested” DN.

Patients with elevated level of urinary albumin excretion are at high risk of cardiovascular complications and need frequent and careful examination for early detection of nephropathy and cardiovascular and lipid abnormalities<sup>2</sup>.

Hemodynamic changes in DN, as systemic and glomerular hypertension, lead to the initiation and progression of nephropathy and may be explained by alteration in the renin-angiotensin system (RAS).

The prominent role of the component genes of the RAS in cardiovascular regulation suggest the possibility that polymorphism of the genes of the RAS might be involved in the genetic predisposition to develop DN. Among the candidate genes of the RAS, the angiotensinogen (AGT), ACE and angiotensin II type 1 receptor (AT1R) genes seem to be particularly relevant to renal disease and related with predisposition for renal complications<sup>3,4</sup>. The genetic polymorphisms of these key components of RAS provide a basis for studying the relationship between genetic variants and the development of vascular and renal damage in patients with DM.

Several polymorphisms were identified in the AGT gene which are linked to essential hypertension. Of those, M235T polymorphism (methionine substituted by threonine) resulting in M and T allel forms, was extensively studied in cardiovascular and renal diseases<sup>4,5</sup>. A TT genotype is associated with the progression of limited hypertension into manifested hypertension as well as with increasing risk for the diabetic nephropathy level<sup>6</sup>.

Polymorphism of the ACE gene has a frequent insertion-deletion (I/D) polymorphism characterized by the 278-bp insertion (allele I) or deletion (allele D) variant in intron 16 associated with serum and tissue ACE levels. The I/D polymorphism, which determine most of ACE individual variance was proposed as a genetic marker for DN. The level of ACE in plasma is in direct correlation with the genotype, and plays a critical role in determining intrarenal angiotensin and kinin concentrations<sup>7</sup>.

The AT1R polymorphism located at the position 1166 (A/C) in 3' untranslated region has been considered as a risk factor for hypertension and cardiovascular disease<sup>5</sup>.

In the present study we examined the distribution of the AGT, ACE and AT1R gene polymorphisms in patients with type I DM divided into three groups according to the level of DN – normoalbuminuric, microalbuminuric or incipient nephropathy and proteinuric or macroangiopathy level. Also, polymorphisms of three studied genes were correlated with clinical characteristics of patients with DN.

This study was approved by the Ethic Committee of the Institute of Diabetes and Metabolic Diseases, Clinical Center of Serbia, Belgrade.

## Methods

All the patients with type 1 DM were presented with certain criteria and hospitalised in the Institute of Diabetes and Metabolic Diseases from 2008 to 2010.

The prospective observational study included 79 type 1 diabetic patients, among them 33 had normoalbuminuria, 21 were with microalbuminuria, while 25 patients had proteinuria. The patients were classified according to the amount of albuminuria using the median result of the three 24 h urine collections. Urinary albumin excretion (UAE) was determined with the nephelometric technique. Normoalbuminuric level was defined as  $UAE < 30$  mg/24 h, microalbuminuria as  $UAE 30-300$  mg/24 h and macroalbuminuria or manifested proteinuria as  $UAE > 300$  mg/24 h. Inclusion criteria were age (20–40 years), duration of diabetes (> 5 years) and the absence of other severe diseases.

Clinical characteristics were gathered from interviewing the patients (duration of diabetes, family history for hypertension, cardiovascular diseases, diabetes, smoking duration). The defined risk factors (arterial blood pressure and complications) were measured on the first day of visit. Blood samples were drawn for measurement of serum cholesterol, HbA1c and for the determination of genotypes.

### Determination of genotypes

Individual genomic DNA samples were extracted from periferal blood with Applied Biosystems 6100 Nucleic Acid prep Station instrument.

The AGT (M235T) gene polymorphism and AT1R (A1166C) gene polymorphisms were analysed by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) and subsequent restriction-*endonuclease* digestion (Tth 111I and Hae III)<sup>8</sup>. To determine the ACE I/D genotype, DNA (100 ng) was amplified using two insertion-specific primers described by Bonnardeaux et al.<sup>9</sup>. The reaction products were visualised on 2% agarose gel stained with ethidium bromide. Final analysis of the genotype was performed after 10% PAGE stained with silver nitrate.

### Statistical analysis

All statistical analyses were performed in SPSS 12.0 (SPSS Inc, Chicago, Illinois) statistical package). The results are presented as frequency, percent and mean  $\pm$  SD. The  $\chi^2$ , Kruskal-Wallis and ANOVA test were used to compare the 3 groups, while Mann-Whitney *U*-test was used to compare the 2 groups. A logistic regression model was performed to asses associations of nephropathy and other variables. All *p*-values that were less than 0.05 were considered significant.

### Results

Patient characteristics (total number 79) are given in Table 1.

crovascular complication showed high statistically significant difference in the group of patients with proteinuria (Table 1).

We genotyped all the patients for the AGT, ACE and AT1R gene polymorphisms. The distribution of genotype and allele frequencies in the examined groups are presented in Table 2.

No statistically significant difference among the examined groups was found in the genotype and allele distribution for the ACE and AT1R gene polymorphisms.

The carriers of the MT and TT genotype of the AGT gene polymorphism were more frequent in the group of patients with elevated UAE. The distribution of homo- and heterozygous genotypes for the T allele (MT and TT) was significantly higher in the group of patients with proteinuria when compared to normoalbuminuric patients.

The presence of homozygous TT genotype of the AGT M235T polymorphism, compared among the 3 devided groups according to UAE level, was significantly higher in the group of patients with high albumin excretion.

The genotype and allele distribution for the ACE and AT1R gene polymorphisms, among the examined groups according to elevated albumin excretion, showed no statistically significant difference.

We found the tendency for statistical significance between the presence of TT and I/D gene polymorphisms and increased blood pressure in patients with proteinuria. The presence of MT/TT genotype of AGT M235T gene and AC/CC genotype of AT1R gene did not reveal a significant association with retinopathy in the group of patients with

Table 1

Characteristics of diabetes mellitus (DM) patients

Patients characteristics	Normoalbuminuria (n = 33)	Microalbuminuria (n = 21)	Proteinuria (n = 25)	<i>p</i> -value
Age (years), $\bar{x} \pm$ SD	28.1 $\pm$ 5.8	25.8 $\pm$ 6.8	34.2 $\pm$ 6.8	< 0.001 <sup>a</sup>
Duration of DM (years), $\bar{x} \pm$ SD	9.6 $\pm$ 4.6	11.3 $\pm$ 4.4	21.9 $\pm$ 5.8	< 0.001 <sup>a</sup>
Family history of HTA, n (%)	22 (42.3)	14 (26.9)	16 (30.8)	ns <sup>c</sup>
Family history of DM, n (%)	11 (52.4)	14 (19)	6 (28.6)	ns <sup>c</sup>
Family history of CVD, n (%)	16 (43.2)	13 (35.1)	8 (21.6)	ns <sup>c</sup>
Blood pressure (mmHg), $\bar{x} \pm$ SD				
systolic	121 $\pm$ 12	126 $\pm$ 14	148 $\pm$ 26	< 0.001 <sup>a</sup>
diastolic	79 $\pm$ 7	85 $\pm$ 9	92 $\pm$ 15	< 0.001 <sup>a</sup>
Hypertension, n (%)	9 (24.3)	9 (24.3)	19 (51.4)	< 0.001 <sup>c</sup>
Polineuropathy, n (%)	13 (30.2)	14 (32.6)	16 (37.2)	ns <sup>c</sup>
Retinopathy, n (%)	7 (18.9)	11 (29.7)	19 (51.4)	< 0.001 <sup>c</sup>
HbA1c (%)	9.3	9.7	10.4	ns <sup>c</sup>
Cholesterol, n (%)	11 (39.3)	7 (25.0)	10 (35.7)	ns <sup>c</sup>
HDL cholesterol (mmol/L), $\bar{x} \pm$ SD	1.25 $\pm$ 0.39	1.18 $\pm$ 0.44	1.28 $\pm$ 0.38	ns <sup>a</sup>
LDL cholesterol (mmol/L), $\bar{x} \pm$ SD	3.14 $\pm$ 1.06	3.05 $\pm$ 1.07	4.00 $\pm$ 1.58	ns <sup>b</sup>
UAE (mg/24 h)	13.1 $\pm$ 5.2	128.1 $\pm$ 87.3	368.3 $\pm$ 223.8	< 0.001 <sup>b</sup>
Smokers, n (%)	14 (34.1)	12 (29.3)	15 (36.6)	ns <sup>c</sup>

HTA – hypertension; CVD – cardiovascular disease; BP – blood pressure; HbA1c – glycohemoglobin A1c; HDL – high density lipoprotein; LDL – low density lipoprotein; UAE – urinary albumin excretion; n – number of patients in examined groups; ns – not significant; values are calculated by <sup>a</sup>ANOVA, <sup>b</sup>Kruskal Wallis; <sup>c</sup> $\chi^2$  test.

The patients with proteinuria, compared with normo- and microalbuminuric patients, highly differed in age and diabetes duration, blood pressure level and hypertension.

There was no statistically significant diference in the occurrence of polyneuropathy among the examined groups of patients, while the presence of rethinopathy as a frequent mi-

proteinuria, but the homozygous DD genotype of the ACE gene polymorphism showed an increasing frequency in the proteinuric group compared with normoalbuminuric patients (Table 3).

Using the Backward logistic regression model, after obtaining all predictors associated with renal failure, we



Table 2

Distribution of genotypes and allele frequencies of AGT, ACE nad AT1R genes in the examined patients				
Genotype	Normoalbuminuria (n = 33)	Microalbuminuria (n = 21)	Proteinuria (n = 25)	p-value
AGT (M235T), n (%)				
M allele	37 (56)	20 (47.6)	19 (38)	ns <sup>a</sup>
T allele	29 (44)	22 (52.4)	31 (62)	
MM	7 (21.2)	5 (23.8)	3 (12.0)	
MT	23 (69.7)	10 (47.6)	13 (52.0)	< 0.05 <sup>b</sup>
TT	3 (9.1)	6 (28.6)	9 (36.0)	
MM+MT	30 (90.1)	15 (71.4)	16 (64)	< 0.05 <sup>c</sup>
TT	3 (9.9)	6 (28.6)	9 (36)	
ACE (I/D), n (%)				
I allele	34 (51.5)	25 (59.5)	24 (48)	ns <sup>a</sup>
D allele	32 (48.5)	17 (40.5)	26 (52)	
II	11 (33.3)	7 (33.3)	6 (24.0)	
ID	12 (36.4)	11 (52.4)	12 (48.0)	ns <sup>ab</sup>
DD	10 (30.3)	3 (14.3)	7 (28.0)	
II+ID	23 (69.7)	18 (85.7)	18 (72)	ns <sup>c</sup>
DD	10 (30.3)	3 (14.3)	7 (28)	
AT1R (A1166C), n (%)				
A allele	47 (71)	28 (67)	33 (66)	ns <sup>a</sup>
C allele	19 (29)	14 (33)	17 (34)	
AA	16 (48.5)	12 (57.1)	10 (40.0)	ns <sup>b</sup>
AC	15 (45.5)	4 (19)	13 (52)	
CC	2 (6.1)	5 (22.8)	2 (8.0)	
AA+AC	31 (93.9)	16 (76.2)	23 (92)	ns <sup>c</sup>
CC	2 (6.1)	5 (23.8)	2 (8)	

<sup>a</sup>Mann-Whitney U test; <sup>b</sup>Kruskal-Wallis test; <sup>c</sup> $\chi^2$  test;

AGT – angiotensinogen; ACE – angiotensin-converting enzyme; AT1R – angiotensin II type I receptor; n – number of patients in examined groups according to albuminuria (percentages are shown in parentheses); ns – not significant.

Table 3

**Genotype distribution according to hypertension, polyneuropathy and rethynopathy in the examined groups of patients with diabetes mellitus**

Genotype distribution	Yes, n (%)	No, n (%)	p-value
Hypertension			
AGT			
MM	8 (53.3)	7 (46.7)	ns
MT/TT	34 (53.1)	30 (46.9)	ns
ACE			
II	13 (54.2)	11 (45.8)	ns
ID/DD	29 (52.7)	26 (47.3)	ns
AT1R			
AA	20 (52.6)	18 (47.4)	ns
AC/CC	22 (53.7)	19 (46.3)	ns
Polyneuropathy			
AGT			
MM	8 (53.3)	7 (46.7)	ns
MT/TT	28 (43.8)	36 (56.3)	ns
ACE			
II	10 (41.7)	14 (58.3)	ns
ID/DD	26 (47.3)	29 (52.7)	ns
AT1R			
AA	16 (42.1)	22 (57.9)	ns
AC/CC	20 (48.8)	21 (51.2)	ns
Rethynopathy			
AGT			
MM	5 (33.3)	10 (66.7)	ns
MT/TT	37 (57.8)	27 (42.2)	ns
ACE			
II	14 (58.3)	10 (41.7)	ns
ID/DD	28 (50.9)	27 (49.1)	ns
AT1R			
AA	19 (50.0)	19 (50.0)	ns

$\chi^2$  test; AGT – angiotensinogen; ACE – angiotensin-converting enzyme; AT1R – angiotensin II type I receptor; n – number of patients in examined groups according to albuminuria (percentages are shown in parentheses); ns – not significant.

found that duration of diabetes, high blood pressure, rethinopathy and AGT polymorphism were highly associated with nephropathy in patients with DM (Table 4).

In patients with type 1 diabetes, the median life expectancy can significantly increase using appropriate antihypertensive intervention, with the reduction of mortality from

**Table 4**  
**Correlation of diabetes mellitus (DM) duration, hypertension (HT), rethinopathy, AGT and ACE gene polymorphism with nephropathy in the examined group of patients**

Predictor	<i>p</i> -value	OR (95% CI)
Duration of:		
DM	< 0.01	1.192 (1.057–1.345)
HT	< 0.05	5.200 (1.301–20.790)
rethinopathy	< 0.05	2.840 (1.288–6.261)
AGT polymorphism		
MM	< 0.05	-
MT	ns	1.358 (0.234–7.885)
TT	< 0.01	28.389 (2.422–332.724)
ACE polymorphism		
II	ns	-
ID	ns	2.113 (0.435–10.258)
DD	ns	0.307 (0.053–1.780)

AGT – angiotensinogen; ACE – angiotensin-converting enzyme; ns – not significant; OR – odds ratio; CI – confidence interval.

It was shown that as the duration of diabetes increases by one unit, the chances of developing nephropathy were 1.192 times higher being statistically significant. If a patient had hypertension, the likelihood for nephropathy was 5.2 times higher. A patient with TT allele prone to develop nephropathy 28.38 times higher than the carrier of MM genotype. If a patient had the MT allele, the chance to develop nephropathy was 1.358 times greater, but this was not statistically significant. In fact, only the TT genotype showed notable importance.

The univariate analyses did not show a statistically significant association for ACE/II genotype according to increasing renal complications. The DD genotype in our study is associated with 0.307 lower risk for nephropathy.

## Discussion

We examined the association between the DN level and genotype distribution of the RAS genes in normoalbuminuric, micro and proteinuric groups of patients with DM type 1. Also, we analysed main clinical complications in patients with DM type 1 and correlated them with the studied gene polymorphisms.

Patients with microalbuminuria are at high risk of cardiovascular complications and need frequent and careful examination for early detection of nephropathy, retinopathy, cardiovascular and lipid abnormalities. Identification of factors related to the development of microalbuminuria leads to the development of strategies to prevent nephropathy and reduce the occurrence of new cases<sup>8</sup>.

Our data suggest a statistically significant correlation between blood pressure level (systolic and diastolic) and rethinopathy as more prominent microvascular complication in patients with terminal renal insufficiency. Both systolic and diastolic hypertension accelerate the progression of diabetic nephropathy, and aggressive antihypertensive management succeeded to decrease the rate of fall of glomerular filtration rate (GFR)<sup>10</sup>.

94% to 45%, and the reduction in the need for dialysis and transplantation from 73 to 31% 16 years after the development of overt nephropathy<sup>11</sup>. For patients with nephropathy, treatment with ACE inhibitors is indicated as a part of initial therapy concerning previous genotyping analysis of the ACE gene polymorphism.

In the present study, due to a rather small number of patients, T allele of the M235T polymorphism and D allele of the ACE I/D polymorphism tend to be increased in patients with elevated blood pressure in the proteinuric type 1 diabetes group. Furthermore, current literature suggests that the ACE D/D genotype predicts poor renal response to ACE inhibitors and to agents that do not block the RAS in subjects with DN. Two longitudinal observational studies pointed out that GFR decreased rapidly in proteinuric type 1 DM patients with the DD genotype<sup>12, 13</sup>. In the other study, the albumin excretion rate of type 1 DM patients with the II genotype increased more rapidly than in those with the DD genotype, while the response to ACE inhibitor was better in patients with II than in those with the DD genotype<sup>14</sup>.

In some follow-up studies, implementation of RAS blockade therapy in type 1 diabetic patients reduced the progression to overt DN to 3.4% *per* year. It should be notified that 45% of patients in progression of DN decrease microalbuminuria by intensified antihypertensive treatment<sup>15</sup>.

Several data suggest that hyperglycaemia may be very important factor for the increasing incidence of cardiovascular complications and progression from microalbuminuric to DN. Despite previous observational studies findings about association of poor glycaemic control and progression in albuminuria and the rate of progression to DN, we found no statistically significant correlations in HbA1c values and quality of glycoregulation between the normoalbuminuric and microalbuminuric patients. There was no significant increasing serum levels of total cholesterol, low density lipoprotein (LDL), high density lipoprotein (HDL) cholesterol in our examined group although it has been reported that dia-

betic patients could manifest alterations in serum lipid level ranging from 30 to 90%<sup>16</sup>.

Polymorphisms for different components of RAS have been described with controversial results according to the different ethnic backgrounds of the study populations, for example Asian carriers of 235T allele appear to have a higher risk of hypertension than white carriers<sup>17</sup>.

On the basis of the previous studies, we cannot conclude that there is a link between the ACE I/D polymorphism and DN. The results differ in a number of studies and data do not exclude a pathogenic role of mutations somewhere else in the ACE gene, but prevailing conclusion that the ACE I/D polymorphism is not a reliable marker for the prediction of DN in patients with type 1 diabetes<sup>18</sup>. Our data do not indicate an independent effect of ACE and AT1R polymorphism on the risk for DN, so we are unable to confer the interaction between the ACE I/D and M235T polymorphism, suggesting that genetically determined AGT levels can cause risk for DN through Ang I generation.

Previous results in type 1 diabetic patients showed an association between DN and the T allele of AGT M235T polymorphism. In the article of Walder et al.<sup>18</sup>, the authors therefore found that the TT genotype was 3 times more common in the group of 98 nephropathic than in 98 normoalbuminuric type 1 DM patients, indicating a link to this genotype and elevated serum angiotensinogen with the possible risk for DN conferred by this genotype. In the another study group of hypertensive patients at a start of dialysis, the carriers of the T allele of the AGT gene were more frequent in the group of patients compared to controls<sup>6, 19</sup>. The results of our study showed that in patients with hypertension, a likelihood for nephropathy is 5.2 times higher, while in the group of patients with TT allele risk to develop

nephropathy is 23.38 times higher than in the carriers of MM genotype.

Our data designate that the T allele occurs more frequently among patients with proteinuria compared with those with normoalbuminuria, and the level of evidence shows statistically highly significant difference.

In our study, the T allele of the AGT-M235T polymorphism and CC genotype of the AT1-A1166C polymorphism was not associated with retinopathy.

A recent meta-analysis, including two studies with type 1 diabetic patients, did not find correlation between the AGT M235T gene polymorphism and diabetic retinopathy. Nevertheless, the associations between RAS activity and retinopathy have been previously reported<sup>20-23</sup>.

Local changes as a result of the presence of different polymorphisms of RAS are manifested as changes in renal hemodynamics, increased intraglomerular pressure and glomerular filtration rate, as the major determinants of renal function. The interactions between the alleles of the RAS probably play a major role in determining the development of DN. Experimental data might allow identification of groups with high risk of developing diabetic nephropathy and, therefore, the analysis of RAS system genes plays an important role in providing novel therapeutic targets or individualized treatment strategies for both the prevention and treatment of these complications.

## Conclusion

The increased association of hypertension and the TT AGT gene polymorphism in patients with diabetes mellitus with proteinuria could be a significant marker of diabetic nephropathy.

## R E F E R E N C E S

- Gross JL, de Azevedo MJ, Silveiro SP, Canani LH, Caramori ML, Zelmanovitz T. Diabetic nephropathy: diagnosis, prevention, and treatment. *Diabetes Care* 2005; 28(1): 164–76.
- Parving HH, Chaturvedi N, Viberti G, Mogensen CE. Does Microalbuminuria Predict Diabetic Nephropathy *Diab Care* 2002; 25(2): 406–7.
- Chawla T, Sharma D, Singh A. Role of the renin angiotensin system in diabetic nephropathy. *World J Diabetes* 2010; 1(5): 141–5.
- Cherney DZ, Lai V, Scholey JW, Miller JA, Zinman B, Reich HN. Effect of Direct Renin Inhibition on Renal Hemodynamic Function, Arterial Stiffness, and Endothelial Function in Humans With Uncomplicated Type 1 Diabetes: A pilot study. *Diab Care* 2010; 33(2): 361–5.
- Kim S, Iwao H. Molecular and cellular mechanisms of angiotensin II-mediated cardiovascular and renal diseases. *Pharmacol Rev* 2000; 52(1): 11–34.
- Buraczynska M, Ksiazek P, Drop A, Zaluska W, Spasienicz D, Ksiazek A. Genetic polymorphisms of the renin-angiotensin system in end-stage renal disease. *Nephrol Dial Transplant* 2006; 21(4): 9791–83.
- Murphey LJ, Gainer JV, Vaughan DE, Brown NJ. Angiotensin-converting enzyme insertion/deletion polymorphism modulates the human in vivo metabolism of bradykinin. *Circulation* 2000; 102(8): 829–32.
- Rigat B, Hubert C, Alhenc-Gelas F, Cambien F, Corvol P, Soubrier F. An insertion/deletion polymorphism in the angiotensin 1-converting enzyme gene accounting for half the variance of serum enzyme levels. *J Clin Invest* 1990; 86(1): 1343–6.
- Bonnardeaux A, Davies E, Jeunemaitre X, Féry I, Charru A, Clauser E, et al. Angiotensin II type 1 receptor gene polymorphisms in human essential hypertension. *Hypertension* 1994; 24(1): 63–9.
- Jacobsen P, Tarnow L, Carstensen B, Hovind P, Poirier O, Parving H. Genetic variation in the Renin-Angiotensin system and progression of diabetic nephropathy. *J Am Soc Nephrol* 2003; 14(11): 2843–50.
- Molitch ME, DeFronzo RA, Franz MJ, Keane WF, Mogensen CE, Parving HH, et al. Nephropathy in diabetes. *Diabetes Care* 2004; 27: 79–83.
- Jacobsen PK, Tarnow L, Parving HH. Time to consider ACE insertion/deletion genotypes and individual renoprotective treatment in diabetic nephropathy. *Kidney Int* 2006; 69(8): 1293–5.
- Andersen S, Tarnow L, Cambien F, Rossing P, Jubl TR, Deinum J, et al. Long-Term Renoprotective Effects of Losartan in Diabetic Nephropathy: Interaction with ACE insertion/deletion genotype. *Diab Care* 2003; 26(5): 1501–6.
- Penno G, Chaturvedi N, Talmud PJ, Cotroneo P, Manto A, Nannipieri M, et al. Effect of angiotensin-converting enzyme (ACE)

- gene polymorphism on progression of renal disease and the influence of ACE inhibition in IDDM patients: findings from the EUCLID Randomized Controlled Trial. EURODIA Controlled Trial of Lisinopril in IDDM. *Diabetes* 1998; 47(9): 1507–11.
15. *Ritz E, Dikow R.* Hypertension and antihypertensive treatment of diabetic nephropathy. *Nat Clin Pract Nephrol* 2006; 2(10): 562–7.
  16. *American Diabetes Association.* Standards of medical care in diabetes-2010. *Diabetes Care* 2010; 33(Suppl 1): S11–61.
  17. *Fang YJ, Deng HB, Thomas GN, Tzang CH, Li CX, Xu ZL, et al.* Linkage of angiotensinogen gene polymorphisms with hypertension in a sibling study of Hong Kong Chinese. *J Hypertens* 2010; 28(6): 1203–9.
  18. *Walder B, Spanaus KS, Weinreich T, Widmer U.* Genetic heterogeneity in the renin-angiotensin system and the risk of diabetic nephropathy: association with the angiotensinogen gene but not with the ACE gene. *J Clin Cardiol Basic Cardiol* 1998; 1(1): 55–8.
  19. *Wu S, Chiang F, Chen WJ, Liu P, Hsu K, Hwang J, et al.* Three single-nucleotide polymorphisms of the angiotensinogen gene and susceptibility to hypertension: single locus genotype vs. haplotype analysis. *Physiol Genomics* 2004; 17(2): 79–86.
  20. *Franken AA, Derckx FH, Man VA, Hop WC, Rens GH, Peperkamp E, et al.* High plasma prorenin in diabetes mellitus and its correlation with some complications. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* 1990; 71(4): 1008–15.
  21. *Danser AH, Dorpel MA, Deinum J, Derckx FH, Franken AA, Peperkamp E, et al.* Renin, prorenin, and immunoreactive renin in vitreous fluid from eyes with and without diabetic retinopathy. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* 1989; 68(1): 160–7.
  22. *Ittersum FJ, de Man AM, Thijssen S, Knijff P, Slagboom E, Smulders Y, et al.* Genetic polymorphisms of the renin-angiotensin system and complications of insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus. *Nephrol Dial Transplant* 2000; 15(7): 1000–7.
  23. *Schjoedt KJ, Hansen HP, Tarnow L, Rossing P, Parving HH.* Long-term prevention of diabetic nephropathy: an audit. *Diabetologia* 2008; 51(6): 956–61.

Received on October 19, 2012.

Revised on January 4, 2013.

Accepted on February 18, 2013.



## Evaluation of the quality of life in adolescents with acne

### Procena kvaliteta života kod adolescenata sa aknama

Vesna Reljić\*, Nataša Maksimović†, Janko Janković‡, Biljana Mijović§, Jelena Perić\*, Slavenka Janković†

\*Institute of Dermatology, Clinical Center of Serbia, Belgrade, Serbia; †Institute of Epidemiology, Faculty of Medicine, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia; ‡Institute of Social Medicine, Faculty of Medicine, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia; §Institute of Public Health, Užice, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Acne is well recognized condition that adversely affects quality of life (QoL) of the patients. The aim of this study was to determine the self-reported prevalence of acne and its main characteristics in high school pupils, and to assess their QoL. **Methods.** The cross-sectional study conducted in May 2011 comprised 440 pupils from Serbia (281 from Belgrade and 159 from Užice). Participation in the study was voluntary and anonymous. Two questionnaires were administered: a short demographic questionnaire, and Children's Dermatology Life Quality Index (CDLQI). Internal consistency was assessed using the Cronbach's alpha while item-total score correlations were assessed using Spearman's correlation analysis. **Results.** The majority of the study population (84.3%) were girls, and 15.7% were boys. The total mean age of the pupils was  $16.48 \pm 0.55$  years. A total of 228 (51.8%) pupils self-reported their acne with significantly higher prevalence in Užice (73.6%) than in Belgrade (39.5%). The mean CDLQI score was 3.55 with the similar quality of life impairment in adolescents from the two cities. The mean Cronbach's alpha was 0.83. There was a statistically significant positive correlation between the mean overall CDLQI score and CDLQI subscale scores that ranged from 0.401 to 0.841. **Conclusion.** Our study confirmed that acne is associated with impairment in QoL that is in accordance with previous studies performed on teenagers. The CDLQI is a reliable and valid measure, and can be used as a practical tool for measuring the impact of acne on patients' QoL.

#### Key words:

acne vulgaris; quality of life; adolescents; questionnaires.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Poznato je da su akne bolest koja pogoršava kvalitet života obolelih. Cilj ove studije bio je da se utvrdi prevalencija akni i sagledaju glavne karakteristike ove bolesti među učenicima srednje škole, kao i da se proceni kvalitet života obolelih od akni. **Metode.** Studijom preseka sprovedenom u maju 2011. godine obuhvaćeno je 440 učenika iz Srbije (281 učenik iz Beograda i 159 učenika iz Užica). Učešće u studiji bilo je dobrovoljno i anonimno. Primenjena su dva upitnika: kratak upitnik o demografskim karakteristikama i dermatološki indeks kvaliteta života kod dece (CDLQI). Unutrašnja konzistentnost upitnika procenjena je pomoću Kronbahovog alfa koeficijenta, dok je korelacija između skorova za pojedina pitanja i ukupnog skora upitnika procenjena Spirmanovom korelacionom analizom. **Rezultati.** Devojke su činile većinu ispitivane populacije (84,3%), dok je mladića bilo 15,7%. Prosečan uzrast učenika bio je  $16,48 \pm 0,55$  godina. Ukupno 228 učenika (51,8%) izjasnilo se da ima akne, a prevalencija je bila statistički značajno viša u Užicu (73,6%) nego u Beogradu (39,5%). Srednja vrednost CDLQI skora iznosila je 3,55 sa sličnim oštećenjem kvaliteta života kod učenika iz oba grada. Srednja vrednost Kronbahovog alfa bila je 0,83. Statistički značajna pozitivna korelacija između ukupnog CDLQI skora i skorova subskala ovog upitnika bila je u rasponu od 0,401 do 0,841. **Zaključak.** Našom studijom potvrđeno je da su akne udružene sa narušenim kvalitetom života obolelih, što je u skladu sa ranijim studijama u populaciji tinejdžera. CDLQI kod dece je pouzdan i validan upitnik koji se može koristiti kao praktična alatka za merenje uticaja akni na kvalitet života obolelih.

#### Ključne reči:

akne; kvalitet života; adolescent; upitnici.

## Introduction

Acne is a chronic inflammatory, multifactorial skin disorder of the pilosebaceous unit that usually occurs in adolescence affecting nearly all teenagers to some degree<sup>1</sup>. The clinical picture can vary significantly from mild comedonal acne to fulminant systemic disease.

It is well recognized that acne adversely affects quality of life (QoL), and that can leave physical and emotional scars that can persist throughout the life of the affected person<sup>2</sup>. Loney et al.<sup>3</sup> showed dermatological-related social anxiety of acne patients to be negatively associated with intention to participate in sport/exercise, self-esteem and health related QoL.

As there is not always a correlation between the severity of acne and its impact on QoL, it can be helpful for dermatologists to use either global or specific QoL measures to determine the psychological impact of acne on patients<sup>4</sup>.

Within the last few decades health-related QoL of patients has become an important factor of patient care, and several dermatologic and acne-specific measures have been created to assist in acne research, management, and care<sup>5</sup>.

ment, clothes, hobbies, daily activities at school and leisure time, as well as issues related to sleep, personal relationships and treatment were asked. A total of 199 out of 228 (87.3%) pupils with acne filled the questionnaire properly and were included in the analysis. We used the Serbian version of the CDLQI<sup>7</sup>.

All statistical analysis was performed using the Statistical Package for the Social Sciences, SPSS version 17.0 (SPSS Inc., Chicago, IL, USA). A two-tailed probability value of 0.05 or less was considered significant. The differences between variables were assessed by  $\chi^2$  or *t*-test. Internal consistency was assessed using the Cronbach's alpha while item-total score correlations were assessed using Spearman's correlation analysis.

## Results

A total of 440 pupils from the two high medical schools in Serbia (one from Belgrade and another from Užice) participated in this study. Demographic characteristics of the pupils are presented in Table 1.

**Table 1**

**Demographic characteristics of adolescents in the study sample, and acne prevalence**

Parameter	Participants			<i>P</i>
	Total (n = 440)	Belgrade (n = 281)	Užice (n = 159)	
Males, n (%)	69 (15.7)	39 (13.9)	30 (18.9)	
Females, n (%)	371 (84.3)	242 (86.1)	129 (81.1)	n.s. <sup>†</sup>
Age (year), $\bar{x} \pm SD$	16.48 $\pm$ 0.55	16.37 $\pm$ 0.51	16.66 $\pm$ 0.58	< 0.001 <sup>†</sup>
Acne prevalence, n (%)	228/440 (51.8)	111/281 (39.5)	117/159 (73.6)	< 0.001*
Males, n (%)	41/69 (59.4)	22/39 (56.4)	19/30 (63.3)	n.s.*
Females, n (%)	187/371 (50.4)	89/242 (36.8)	98/129 (76.0)	< 0.001*

\* $\chi^2$  test; <sup>†</sup>*t*-test;  $\bar{x}$  – mean value; SD – standard deviation; ns – non significant.

The aim of this study was to determine the self-reported prevalence of acne and its main characteristics in high school pupils, and to assess their QoL.

## Methods

The cross-sectional study conducted in May 2011 comprised 440 pupils from Serbia (281 from Belgrade and 159 from Užice). We used convenience sampling. Participation in the study was voluntary and anonymous. The informative consent in the written form was obtained from pupils' parents. The response rate was 74.7% (281/376) in Belgrade and 75.7% (159/210) in Užice. Two questionnaires were administered – a short questionnaire including questions about demographic and disease characteristics, and Children's Dermatology Life Quality Index (CDLQI).

CDLQI is a skin disease specific questionnaire that was used to assess acne-related QoL in pupils<sup>6</sup>. It is a one-page questionnaire comprising 10 questions covering all aspects of quality of life. The questions are graded from 0–3, with a possible maximum score of 30 with higher scores representing worse QoL. According to the instructions for use if two or more questions are left unanswered the questionnaire is not scored. Questions about symptoms, feelings, embarrass-

The majority of the study population (84.3%) were girls, and 15.7% were boys. The total mean age of the pupils was 16.48  $\pm$  0.55 years, with significantly older pupils from Užice (*p* < 0.001). A total of 228 (51.8%) pupils self-reported acne with significantly higher prevalence in Užice than in Belgrade for the entire sample and for the females.

Disease characteristics of the high school pupils who reported acne and answered questions are presented in Table 2.

The difference between two cities was observed in acne duration and problems related to skin appearance. Acne duration less than 1 year had 51.4% of adolescents and 1 year more 48.6% with significantly longer duration among pupils from Belgrade compared to those from Užice. The most of adolescents had problems caused by skin appearance with significantly higher levels of concern among those from Belgrade than those from Užice.

The mean overall CDLQI score in acne self-reported pupils was 3.55  $\pm$  4.14 with the similar quality of life impairment in adolescents from the two cities.

There was a statistically significant positive correlation between the mean overall CDLQI score and CDLQI subscale scores that ranged from 0.401 to 0.841 (Table 3).

The highest correlation with the mean overall CDLQI score was observed for subscales "symptoms and feelings"

**Table 2**  
**Disease characteristics of adolescents with acne in Belgrade and Užice**

Characteristics	Participants			p
	Total (n = 228)	Belgrade (n = 111)	Užice (n = 117)	
Family history of acne, n (%)				
yes	101 (44.7)	53 (48.6)	48 (41.0)	n.s.*
no	125 (55.3)	56 (51.4)	69 (59.0)	
Duration of acne, n (%)				
< 1 year	112 (51.4)	46 (43.8)	66 (58.4)	
≥ 1 year	106 (48.6)	59 (56.2)	47 (41.6)	< 0.05*
Problems related to skin appearance, n (%)				
yes	197 (93.8)	95 (99.0)	102 (89.5)	
no	13 (6.2)	1 (1.0)	12 (10.5)	< 0.01*
Therapy for acne, n (%)				
yes	157 (70.1)	80 (74.8)	77 (65.8)	n.s.*
no	67 (29.9)	27 (25.2)	40 (34.2)	
Presence of other skin disease, n (%)				
yes	22 (9.8)	11 (10.3)	11 (9.4)	n.s.*
no	202 (90.2)	96 (89.7)	106 (90.6)	
CDLQI score, $\bar{x} \pm SD$	3.55 ± 4.14	4.00 ± 4.36	3.18 ± 3.94	n.s.†

CDLQI – Children's Dermatology Life Quality Index; \* $\chi^2$  test; †t-test;  
 $\bar{x}$  – mean value; SD – standard deviation; ns – non significant.

**Table 3**  
**Children's Dermatology Life Quality Index (CDLQI) subscale and overall scores**

Subscale	$\bar{x} \pm SD$	Min/Max Possible	Min/Max	Subscale total correlation*
Symptoms and feelings (items 1 and 2)	1.35 ± 1.22	0/6	0/6	0.841
Leisure (items 4, 5 and 6)	0.80 ± 1.40	0/9	0/7	0.746
School or holidays (item 7)	0.41 ± 0.77	0/3	0/3	0.616
Personal relationships (items 3 and 8)	0.31 ± 0.78	0/6	0/5	0.548
Sleep (item 9)	0.17 ± 0.53	0/3	0/3	0.401
Treatment (item 10)	0.47 ± 0.73	0/3	0/3	0.673
Overall score (n = 199)	0.36 ± 4.14	0/30	0/24	1.00

\*Spearman's rho;  $\bar{x}$  – mean value; SD – standard deviation.

(0.841) and “leisure activities” (0.746) and the lowest correlation was observed for “sleep” (0.401).

The value of the Cronbach's alpha for CDLQI was 0.83.

The vast majority (74.4%) of acne affected adolescents had CDLQI score < 5 as presented in Table 4, and even in 93% of pupils quality of life impairment was mild (CDLQI < 10). Only 3.5% of the pupils had CDLQI score > 15 with the maximum reported CDLQI score 24 (of possible 30) in one affected individual.

**Table 4**  
**Children's Dermatology Life Quality Index (CDLQI) scores distribution**

CDLQI score	Participants	
	n	(%)
< 5	148	74.4
5–9	37	18.6
10–14	7	3.5
> 15	7	3.5
Total	199	100.0

## Discussion

Acne vulgaris is a common, chronic, inflammatory skin condition that affects nearly all adolescents to some degree<sup>8</sup>. Although acne is considered as a trivial skin disorder, it has great impact on psychologically fragile period of adolescence. The interaction of acne and psychosocial issues is complex and can elicit negative emotional reactions including depression, anxiety, helplessness and frustration that can lead to impaired functional status and decreased quality of life<sup>2</sup>.

The prevalence of acne in teenagers differs from study to study and ranges from 41.7% to 93.3%<sup>9–14</sup>. It could be explained by methodological differences (such as definition and grading of acne) and population characteristics. In our study 51.8% of the pupils self-reported acne what is in accordance with the findings of Smithard et al.<sup>11</sup> and Rigopoulos et al.<sup>9</sup>. The regional difference (Belgrade vs. Užice) in acne prevalence, disease duration and levels of concern caused by skin appearance could perhaps be explained by the cultural differences. The appearance of the skin affects the

patients' overall body image<sup>15</sup>, and therefore they are prone to embarrassment and social withdrawal, depression, anxiety, anger, and even suicidal ideation<sup>16,17</sup>.

Acne has long been recognized to have a significant effect on the QoL of patients. However, no significant correlation between patients' and dermatologists' assessments of acne severity was observed<sup>18,19</sup>. Acne patients usually see their disease as more troubling than their physicians do. The use of standardized subjective QoL measures in routine clinical practice in conjunction with clinical assessment can provide additional information on QoL impairments. It is of great importance to recognize depressive symptoms in acne patients, which sometimes may be concealed or masked by aggression or disruptive behavior<sup>20</sup> and to evaluate the psychological impact of acne and its repercussion on QoL.

We used the CDLQI to evaluate the impact of acne on QoL in adolescents. Ten questions encompass different aspects of a child's life that could be affected by their skin disease, including physical symptoms, such as itching and sleep loss, as well as psychosocial questions regarding friendships, bullying, school performance, sports participation, and enjoyment of vacation. The total mean score of the CDLQI in our study was 3.6 which is somewhat lower in comparison with recently conducted Serbian study<sup>14</sup>, but twice higher than in Scottish study<sup>10</sup>. Relatively lower scores of CDLQI could possibly be explained by the nature of the population studied (population from the community with a predominantly mild form of acne). In addition, the fact that all the pupils completed questionnaires together in the same classroom with their classmates being able to read their answers, might prevent some of them to express their true emotions.

Although the overall mean score of CDLQI is rather low, our study confirms that acne is associated with impairment in QoL.

Internal consistency reliability (Cronbach's alpha = 0.83) and item-to-total correlation (Spearman's rho = 0.400.84),

were found to be sufficient, indicating that the Serbian version of CDLQI is a reliable questionnaire with good consistency between the items. It provides information about aspects of acne treatment that could be of great assistance to dermatologists to provide effective clinical intervention which could be crucial for maintenance or restoration of psychological well-being of affected individuals.

The strength of our study was a large number of adolescents surveyed from the general population, thus excluding the possibility of referral bias and overestimation of psychometric morbidity with hospital-based data. Cross sectional type of study, however, may introduce biases associated with self-reporting, such as recall bias, and under or over-reporting of information.

### Conclusion

The present study confirmed that acne is associated with impairment in QoL that is in accordance with previous studies performed on teenagers. We did not find statistically significant difference in QoL between pupils from Belgrade and Užice.

Our results also demonstrated that the Serbian version of Children's CDLQI is a reliable and valid measure, a practical tool for measuring the impact of acne on patients' QoL.

### Acknowledgement

This study was supported by the Ministry of Education, Science and Technological Development, Serbia, Project No. 175025 (title: "Clinical-epidemiological research of diseases of public health importance in Serbia"). We thank Professor Andrew Y Finlay, Department of Dermatology and Wound Healing, Cardiff University School of Medicine, Cardiff, UK, for the formal permission to use the CADI in this study.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Krowchuck DP*. Managing acne in adolescents. *Ped Clin N Am* 2000; 47(4): 841–57.
2. *Fried RG, Wechsler A*. Psychological problems in the acne patient. *Dermatol Ther* 2006; 19(4): 237–40.
3. *Loney T, Standage M, Lewis S*. Not just 'skin deep': psychosocial effects of dermatological-related social anxiety in a sample of acne patients. *J Health Psychol* 2008; 13(1): 47–54.
4. *Dréno B*. Assessing quality of life in patients with acne vulgaris: implications for treatment. *Am J Clin Dermatol* 2006;7(2):99–106. PubMed PMID: 16605290. doi: 10.2165/00128071-200607020-00003
5. *Barnes LE, Levender MM, Fleischer AB, Feldman SR*. Quality of life measures for acne patients. *Dermatol Clin* 2012; 30(2): 293–300.
6. *Lewis-Jones MS, Finlay AY*. The Children's Dermatology Life Quality Index (CDLQI): initial validation and practical use. *Br J Dermatol* 1995; 132(6): 942–9.
7. Section of Dermatology. The Children's Dermatology Life Quality Index (CDLQI). Cardiff: School of Medicine, Cardiff University; 1994. Serbian version. [cited 2012 Mar 10]. Available from: <http://www.dermatology.org.uk/quality/cdlqi/quality-cdlqi-languages.html>
8. *Lello J, Pearl A, Arroll B, Yallop J, Birchall NM*. Prevalence of acne vulgaris in Auckland senior high school students. *N Z Med J* 1995; 108(1004): 287–9.
9. *Rizopoulos D, Gregorion S, Ifandi A, Efsthion G, Georgala S, Chalkias J*, et al. Coping with acne: beliefs and perceptions in a sample of secondary school Greek pupils. *J Eur Acad Dermatol Venereol* 2007; 21(6): 806–10.
10. *Walker N, Lewis-Jones MS*. Quality of life and acne in Scottish adolescent schoolchildren: use of the Children's Dermatology Life Quality Index (CDLQI) and the Cardiff Acne Disability Index (CADI). *J Eur Acad Dermatol Venereol* 2006; 20(1): 45–50.
11. *Smithard A, Glazebrook C, Williams HC*. Acne prevalence, knowledge about acne and psychological morbidity in mid-adolescence: a community-based study. *Br J Dermatol* 2001; 145(2): 274–9.
12. *Freyre EA, Rebaña RM, Sami DA, Lozada CP*. The prevalence of facial acne in Peruvian adolescents and its relation to their ethnicity. *J Adolesc Health* 1998; 22(6): 480–4.



13. *Kilkenny M, Merlin K, Plunkett A, Marks R.* The prevalence of common skin conditions in Australian school students: 3. acne vulgaris. *Br J Dermatol* 1998; 139(5): 840–5.
14. *Jankovic S, Vukicevic J, Djordjevic S, Jankovic J, Marinkovic J.* Quality of life among schoolchildren with acne: results of a cross-sectional study. *Indian J Dermatol Venereol Leprol* 2012; 78(4): 454–8.
15. *Gupta MA, Gupta AK, Schork NJ, Ellis CN, Voorbees JJ.* Psychiatric aspects of the treatment of mild to moderate facial acne. Some preliminary observations. *Int J Dermatol* 1990; 29(10): 719–21.
16. *Uslu G, Sendur N, Uslu M, Savk E, Karaman G, Eskin M.* Acne: prevalence, perceptions and effects on psychological health among adolescents in Aydin, Turkey. *J Eur Acad Dermatol Venereol* 2008; 22(4): 462–9.
17. *Picardi A, Mazzotti E, Pasquini P.* Prevalence and correlates of suicidal ideation among patients with skin disease. *J Am Acad Dermatol* 2006; 54(3): 420–6.
18. *Kronchuk DP, Stancin T, Keskinen R, Walker R, Bass J, Anglin TM.* The psychosocial effects of acne on adolescents. *Pediatr Dermatol* 1991; 8(4): 332–8.
19. *Kwon HH, Yoon HS, Suh DH, Yoon JY, Park SK, Lee ES.* Nationwide Study of Acne Treatment Patterns in Korea: Analysis of Patient Preconceived Notions and Dermatologist Suggestion for Treatment. *Acta Derm Venereol* 2012; 92(3): 236–40.
20. *Hull PR, Carl D.* Acne, depression, and suicide. *Dermatol Clin* 2005; 23(4): 665–74.

Received on October 18, 2012.

Revised on January 4, 2013.

Accepted on February 26, 2013.



## The A-test – reliability of functional recovery assessment during early rehabilitation of patients in an orthopedic ward

A-test – pouzdanost procene funkcionalnog oporavka bolesnika tokom rane rehabilitacije na ortopedskom odeljenju

Aleksandra Vukomanović\*†, Aleksandar Djurović\*†, Zoran Popović\*‡,  
Dejan Ilić\*

\*Clinic for Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation, †Clinic for Orthopedic Surgery and Traumatology, Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia; ‡Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, University of Defence, Belgrade, Serbia

### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** There are few tests for evaluation of functional abilities of patients surgically treated for hip fractures or osteoarthritis during early rehabilitation period. The aim of this study was to investigate reliability (interobserver reproducibility and internal consistency) of the A-test, an original test for functional recovery evaluation during early rehabilitation of patients in an orthopedic ward. **Methods.** The investigation included 105 patients (55 patients with hip osteoarthritis that underwent arthroplasty and 50 surgically treated patients with hip fracture). It was conducted in an orthopedic ward during early inpatient rehabilitation (from 1st to 5th day). For their functional recovery evaluation during early rehabilitation we used the A-test, a performance-based test with 10 items for assessing basic activities by six level ordinal scale (0–5). For internal consistency of the test the Cronbach coefficient alpha was calculated for the A-test results collected during early rehabilitation for all patients (105 patients x 5 days = 525 measures) and separately for the results of patients with hip osteoarthritis (275 measures) and hip fracture (250 measures).

Values of this coefficient  $> 0.7$  imply good internal consistency of the test. Interobserver reproducibility was estimated as follows: two physiotherapists together conducted physical therapy with the patients, and then, separately, rated the performance of each activity from the test (78 measures). The agreement between their estimations was expressed by the linear weighted kappa coefficient (for very good agreement values of kappa coefficient have to be in the range 0.81–1). **Results.** The Cronbach coefficient alpha was 0.98 (the results of all the patients and the results of the patients with hip osteoarthritis) and 0.97 (the results of the patients with hip fracture). The values of kappa coefficient were in the range 0.81–0.92 for all items. **Conclusion.** The A-test is a reliable instrument for everyday evaluation of functional recovery during early rehabilitation of patients surgically treated in an orthopedic ward.

### Key words:

hip fractures; osteoarthritis, hip; hip prosthesis; orthopedic procedures; postoperative period; physical therapy; recovery of function; predictive value of the tests.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Postoji malo testova za procenu funkcionalne osposobljenosti bolesnika hirurški lečenih zbog frakture kuka ili osteoartrisa tokom ranog rehabilitacionog perioda. Cilj ove studije bio je ispitavanje pouzdanosti (interopservacione reproducibilnosti i interne konzistentnosti) A-testa, originalnog testa za procenu funkcionalnog oporavka bolesnika tokom rane rehabilitacije na ortopedskom odeljenju. **Metode.** Istraživanje je obuhvatilo 105 bolesnika (55 sa osteoartritisom kuka kojima je učinjena artroplastika i 50 sa prelomom kuka koji su lečeni operativno) i sprovedeno je na ortopedskom odeljenju tokom rane rehabilitacije (od 1. do 5. dana). Kao

merni instrument korišćen je A-test (*performance based test*) sa 10 stavki kojima se procenjuju osnovne aktivnosti uz pomoć šestostepene ordinalne skale (0–5). Za procenu njegove interne konzistentnosti izračunat je Cronbach-ov koeficijent alfa za rezultate prikupljene tokom rane rehabilitacije za sve bolesnike (105 bolesnika  $\times$  5 dana = 525 merenja) i posebno za rezultate bolesnika sa operativno lečenom osteoartritisom kuka (275 merenja) i prelomom kuka (250 merenja). Vrednost ovog koeficijenta veća od 0,7 ukazuje na dobru konzistentnost. Interopservaciona reproducibilnost procenjivana je na sledeći način: dva terapeuta zajedno su sprovodili fizikalnu terapiju sa bolesnikom, a zatim su odvojeno ocenjivali izvođenje svake aktivnosti iz testa (78 merenja). Slaganje njihove procene

bilo je izraženo *kappa* koeficijentom (za veoma dobru interopservacionu reproducibilnost vrednosti *kappa* koeficijenta treba da se nalaze u rasponu 0,81-1). **Rezultati.** Izračunata vrednost Cronbach-ovog koeficijenta alfa za rezultate svih bolesnika, kao i za rezultate bolesnika sa osteoartritisom kuka iznosila je 0,98, a za rezultate bolesnika sa prelomom kuka 0,97. Vrednosti *kappa* koeficijenta za sve stavke bile su u rasponu 0,81–0,92. **Zaključak.** A-test jeste pouzdan test za svakodnevno praćenje

funkcionalnog oporavka bolesnika koji su operativno lečeni na ortopedskom odeljenju, tokom ranog perioda rehabilitacije.

#### **Ključne reči:**

**kuk, prelomi; osteoartritis, kuk; kuk, proteza; ortopedske procedure; postoperativni period; fizikalna terapija; funkcija, povratak; testovi, prognostička vrednost.**

## **Introduction**

Early rehabilitation period usually lasts only a few days<sup>1</sup>, and it is particularly present in an orthopedic ward. In this period patients experience greater or lesser degree of functional disability followed by restoration efforts to return to pre-morbid activity level. Regardless of the short duration, reliable tests for monitoring and evaluating the functional recovery of patients and presenting the results of work are required in the period of early rehabilitation<sup>2</sup>. However, there are few tests that have been created for the period of early rehabilitation.

The Cumulated Ambulation Score (CAS) with a simple three-level ordinal scale was designed to monitor functional recovery of older people who were surgically treated for hip fractures and in this population it has excellent reliability<sup>3-5</sup>. The University of Iowa Level of Assistance Scale (ILAS)<sup>6,7</sup> has a complex seven-level scale and demonstrated moderate reliability in a population of patients who underwent arthroplasty for osteoarthritis of the hip and knee. The existing tests are aimed to specific clinical entities and cannot be applied in another domain without any modification. All three tasks from the CAS are too simple for patients who underwent arthroplasty while some tasks from ILAS are too demanding for patients after surgically treated hip fracture. Thus, in an investigation of factors predictive of independence in transfer and ambulation of patients after hip fracture, only 3 from 5 tasks of the ILAS were used<sup>8</sup>. In the absence of a single test that could be easily applied in a heterogeneous population of patients in an orthopedic department we established an original test that could be a solution to this problem. The test was called A-test (simple test and simple name "A" like Assessment or Activity).

We have 10 years of experience with the A-test. We use it in the orthopedic ward to assess the recovery of all patients surgically treated for diseases and injuries of the lower extremities. Unlike the CAS and the ILAS which were designed for estimation of only 3 and 5 activities, respectively, this performance based test consists of 10 items for assessing 9 basic activities and walking endurance by a six-level ordinal scale (0–5). In this way, a more reliable picture of a patient's physical ability is obtained. Total scores can range from 0 to 50 (inability to perform any activity despite the help of therapists until complete independence and safety in performing all activities). We designed the A-test in 2002 and used it initially for monitoring patients of interest for some studies<sup>9,10</sup>. The study population consisted of patients with arthroplasty for

osteoarthritis of the hip in the first study<sup>9</sup>. In the second study, we observed functional recovery in patients surgically treated for hip fracture<sup>10</sup>. Since 2007, the A-test has been used in routine practice of the rehabilitation team in our Orthopedic Ward. This test has proved to be a useful and practical measuring tool in routine and research work, but we did not have a solid evidence that this test is reliable.

Reliability refers to error of an instrument. Reliability is best represented by reproducibility and internal consistency<sup>11</sup>. The aim of this study was to examine the reliability of the A-test through the evaluation of the functional abilities of patients surgically treated for hip fractures and osteoarthritis.

## **Methods**

### *Subjects*

This prospective study was conducted at the Clinic for Orthopedic Surgery and Traumatology (COST), Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, and initially included 120 patients: 60 consecutive patients with acute hip fracture of both sexes who before the injury were able to walk with or without aids and up- and downstairs (help of another person was allowed for this activity; patients with dementia, pathological hip fracture, bilateral hip fractures, concurrent fracture in any other part of the body, and patients to whom surgical treatment were not included), and 60 consecutive patients who underwent hip arthroplasty due to osteoarthritis, without significant mental disability who were able to walk with or without aids before the operation and up- and downstairs (help of another person was allowed for this activity).

Exclusion criteria during the study were the presence of intraoperative or postoperative complications that prevented or delayed the beginning of rehabilitation, lethal outcome immediately after the surgery, and incomplete collected data for individual patient.

### *Procedure*

All the patients were treated surgically. The modality of treatment depended on the type of fracture: osteosynthesis with dynamic hip screw was applied in patients with intertrochanteric fracture, and arthroplasty was performed in patients with fractures of the femoral neck (partial arthroplasty for older than 70 and total arthroplasty for younger than 70). All the patients admitted for arthritis of the hip underwent arthroplasty.

After the surgery, all the patients had the same rehabilitation treatment, which involved early mobilization of the patients at the bedside (from the first postoperative day, un-

less their general condition did not allow it) and activities such as getting out of bed (in accordance with the possibilities of the patients), walking with aids on the flat, as well as up- and downstairs, practising the basic activities of daily living (using the toilet, sitting down in a chair). Daily physical therapy treatment lasted 30 minutes, and it was implemented every day, except at the weekend. The modality of surgery determined allowable weight bearing when walking.

Data on comorbidity and used drugs, mental and functional status before injury for patients with hip fracture or on admission for patients with hip osteoarthritis (walking distance, the ability to walk up- and downstairs, the use of walking aids, carrying out basic and instrumental activities), as well as socio-epidemiological data (marital status, housing conditions) were collected from all the patients. Mental status assessment was made using the Serbian version of shortened mental test score<sup>12</sup>, while the functional status before injury was assessed by the New mobility score (NMS)<sup>13</sup>.

In the postoperative period, functional abilities assessment of all the patients was performed by the A-test, the ILAS and the CAS from the first day until the fifth day of rehabilitation (this was the day of discharge for the majority of patients).

By the protocol, postoperative complications that slowed down the course of rehabilitation, the number of treatment days and duration of hospitalization after surgery were recorded.

We conducted this research with the approval of the Ethics Committee of our hospital.

#### *Measurement*

The A-test is a performance-based test that assesses 10 activities necessary for everyday life that the patient needs to achieve in the first days after the surgeries: (1) turning to side, (2) transition from supine to sitting position, (3) getting out of bed, (4) return back to bed, (5) standing, (6) walking with aids, use of (7) toilet and (8) dining room chairs, (9) walking up- and downstairs, (10) walking endurance.

Depending on the success of performance, the patient is evaluated from 0 to 5 for each activity: 0 – activity is not achieved; 1 – needs full assistance of the physiotherapist; 2 – requires adherence by the physiotherapist; 3 – activity performed with verbal suggestions of therapists; 4 – completely independent but insecure (while performing activities, a patient needs the presence of another person, for example a family member); 5 – fully independent and secure.

Walking endurance is graded in a slightly different way: 0 – activity is not achieved; 1 – a patient walks across the room (up to 5 meters); 2 – a patient walks from 5 to 20 meters; 3 – a patient walks from 20 to 50 meters; 4 – a patient walks from 50 to 100 meters; 5 – a patient walks more than 100 meters.

For ease of walking endurance grading, we had a landmark in the hospital: 0 – activity is not achieved; 1 – a patient walks across the room; 2 – once crosses ward hallway; 3 – two times crosses ward hallway; 4 – once crosses hospital corridor; 5 – several times crosses hospital corridor.

The maximum sum is 50, which means that a patient is independent and secure in the performance of all activities envisaged in the early rehabilitation. The test is simple, convenient, does not take additional time and requires no additional equipment.

#### *Reliability*

We examined the reliability or the ability of the instrument to measure something twice or more in the same manner, through assessing internal consistency and reproducibility of the A-test.

#### *Internal consistency*

Internal consistency is a measure of how homogenous or consistent items in the scale are and it gives us information to what extent they measure the same thing<sup>10</sup>. As an indicator of internal consistency, we calculated the Cronbach coefficient alpha for the A-test results collected during early rehabilitation for all the patients and separately for the results of the patients with hip osteoarthritis and hip fracture. Cronbach alpha coefficient greater than 0.7 was considered feature of good internal consistency<sup>14</sup>.

#### *Reproducibility*

There are two forms of reproducibility: interobserver and test-retest<sup>10</sup>.

Test-retest reproducibility or intratester reliability indicates the agreement in measurements over time<sup>15</sup>. This approach assumes that there is no substantial change in the construct being measured between the two occasions<sup>10</sup>. In our case, the A-test evaluates the patient's functional status which changes daily during early rehabilitation (usually improves day by day), so we could not examine this form of reproducibility.

Interobserver reproducibility or intertester reliability is the consistency of measurement when the measurement is performed independently by two or more examiners and indicates the agreement of measurements performed by different examiners. It was tested in the following way: two physiotherapists conducted together physical therapy with the patient, and then, separately, rated the performance of each activity from the test. The first physiotherapist in the team had extensive experience in rehabilitation of patients in the COST (29 years of work experience). Also, the first physiotherapist was involved in collecting data in our previous studies. The A-test form was known to this physiotherapist. Another physiotherapist had 12 years of work experience, but until this research did not work in orthopedic rehabilitation team. The second physiotherapist had no experience in completing the A-test form. We did not organize specific training for the use of the A-test for another therapist. We planned to examine the reliability in the whole population of respondents, one day during each patient's rehabilitation (105 measurements).

In order to compare the reproducibility of the A-test with the CAS and the ILAS, we also examined the reliability of the ILAS and the CAS. There is the same item in all three tests which assesses walking, but with different scales. We

considered that the reproducibility of this item, as representative of the test, could be adequately compared with 3 tests by the same methodology.

In addition to assessing the reliability of all tests, physiotherapists were doing their usual job. Thus, we created a situation which corresponds to real everyday work of physiotherapists.

Agreement of the results of each item between the examiners is expressed by kappa coefficient with corresponding 95% confidence interval that was calculated using the linear weighted kappa for ordinal scale<sup>16</sup>. We considered that the discrepancy by one ordinal category was less than the discrepancy by two or more ordinal categories and that was the basis for weighting. Kappa coefficient was evaluated according to widely accepted interpretation by Landis and Koch<sup>17</sup>. The agreement between the examiners is good if the kappa coefficient is between 0.61 and 0.80, very good if the kappa coefficient is between 0.81 and 1.00. Linear weighted kappa was calculated according to the procedure given on the website: <http://vassarstats.net/kappa.html>.

nologists, 4 patients died in the first days after the surgery (3 patients with hip fracture and one with osteoarthritis of the hip), 3 patients with osteoarthritis had no completely collected data (hospital discharge was performed before the seventh day after surgery).

We did not delay the beginning of early rehabilitation because of complications occurred in other patients like: confusion, gastric complaints, hypotension, urinary tract infection, short-term diarrhea, the occurrence of pressure ulcers in the sacral region and on the feet, vomiting.

Demographic characteristics, comorbidity, mental and functional status before admission (for the patients with hip osteoarthritis) or injury (for the patients with hip fracture), hospital stay and duration of early rehabilitation are shown in Table 1. Due to the large influx of patients in the Orthopedic Ward, patients were discharged relatively quickly, so most patients in both populations had only 5 days for early rehabilitation.

Analyzing all the A-test results collected from the first to the fifth day of rehabilitation, Cronbach alpha coefficient was

Table 1

**Demographic characteristics, comorbidity, mental and functional status before admission / injury, living environment, hospital stay and rehabilitation duration**

Parameters	The group of patients with osteoarthritis of hip (n = 55) [mean $\pm$ SD, median (range) or number (percent)]	The group of patients with hip fracture (n = 50) [mean $\pm$ SD, median (range) or number (percent)]
Age (years)	65 $\pm$ 12; 53 (32–85)	75 $\pm$ 10; 76 (47–89)
Female	32 (58%)	37 (74%)
Number of comorbid diseases	1 $\pm$ 1; 1 (0–4)	2 $\pm$ 1; 2 (0–4)
Number of used drugs	2 $\pm$ 2; 2 (0–8)	3 $\pm$ 2; 3 (0–9)
Shortened mental test score (Serbian version)	10 $\pm$ 0; 10 (10–10)	9.84 $\pm$ 0.51; 10 (8–10)
New Mobility Score	7 $\pm$ 2; 6 (2–9)	7 $\pm$ 2; 9 (1–9)
Limited walking distance	41 (74.5%)	26 (52%)
Aids when walking	28 (51%)	16 (32%)
Up and down stairs with difficulty:	51 (93%)	32 (64%)
Lives in the flat without elevator	18 (33%)	14 (28%)
Lives alone	7 (13%)	10 (20%)
Hospital stay (day)	7.44 $\pm$ 1.08, 7 (7–12)	8.52 $\pm$ 3.40, 7 (7–24)
Rehabilitation (day)	5.25 $\pm$ 0.78, 5 (5–10)	6.20 $\pm$ 2.28, 5 (5–16)
5 days of rehabilitation	46 (84%)	33 (66%)

## Results

Out of a total of 120 patients included in the study, 15 patients (10 with hip fracture and 5 with osteoarthritis of the hip) were excluded during the study: 2 patients with intertrochanteric fracture due to poor operative stabilization of the fracture and orthopedic surgeon recommendations to rest after surgery, 2 patients with hip fracture due to cardiac disorders and recommendations of cardiologists to delay mobilization, 3 patients (2 with hip fracture and one with osteoarthritis) because of debilitating diarrhea, severe electrolyte imbalances and extreme hypotension, so the physiatrist recommended postponing initiation of early rehabilitation, in 1 patient with hip fracture and with symptoms of pulmonary embolism, early rehabilitation was interrupted in the first days after surgery as recommended by pulmo-

0.98, indicating excellent internal consistency (Table 2). Table 2 presents the results of correlation between all items, as well as between each item and total score. A strong correlation exists between all the items and total score, and the removal of any of the items does not contribute to increasing alpha.

A similar result was obtained when the A-test was used for observation of the patients with hip fracture (n of cases = 250, n of variables = 10, alpha = 0.97) and the patients with osteoarthritis of the hip (n of cases = 275, n of variables = 10, alpha = 0.98).

We planned 105 measurements to test the interobserver reproducibility (one measurement for each patient during rehabilitation), but due to unplanned absence of the second examiner, 78 measurements were done. The agreement between examiners for each of the A-test items is shown in Table 3. The kappa coefficient was 0.81 and

**Table 2**

**The A-test internal consistency**

Reliability analysis – scale (alpha); n of cases = 525, n of variables = 10

Interitem correlations					
Mean	Minimum	Maximum	Range	Max/Min	Variance
0.83	0.61	0.99	0.37	1.61	0.01
Item-total statistics					
Items	Scale mean if item deleted	Scale variance if item deleted	Corrected item-total correlation	Squared multiple correlation	Alpha if item deleted
From supine to side lying	17.30	193.56	0.88	0.82	0.98
From supine to sitting	17.26	194.30	0.94	0.91	0.98
From sitting to standing	17.54	188.25	0.96	0.98	0.97
Standing	17.51	188.07	0.95	0.96	0.97
Back to bed	17.61	188.08	0.96	0.98	0.97
Walking	17.75	188.19	0.95	0.94	0.97
Use of toilet	18.73	188.93	0.85	0.85	0.98
Sit on and get up a chair	18.39	187.31	0.92	0.89	0.98
Up and down stairs	19.36	208.15	0.72	0.63	0.98
Walking endurance	18.34	203.12	0.89	0.83	0.98
Alpha = 0.98	Standardized item alpha = 0.98				

**Table 3**

**Reproducibility of the A-test’s 10 items**

Items	Observed kappa	Std. error	95% confidence interval	
			lower limit	upper limit
From supine to side lying	0.86	0.04	0.79	0.94
From supine to sitting	0.81	0.04	0.73	0.90
From sitting to standing	0.89	0.03	0.84	0.94
Standing	0.88	0.03	0.81	0.94
Back to bed	0.87	0.03	0.81	0.93
Walking	0.86	0.03	0.81	0.93
Use of toilet	0.91	0.03	0.85	0.97
Sit on and get up a chair	0.84	0.04	0.77	0.92
Up and down stairs	0.92	0.04	0.84	1.00
Walking endurance	0.85	0.04	0.78	0.92

higher for all items, indicating very good inter-observer reproducibility.

For the item that assesses walking, kappa coefficient was very high and almost equalized in all three tests (Table 4).

strongly correlated with the total score, it is evident that the correlation magnitude of the item that estimates walking up- and downstairs with a total score is slightly lower than the others. This is the most difficult activity in early rehabilita-

**Table 4**

**Reproducibility of items that assess walking with three different scales of the A-test, the University of Iowa Level of Assistance Scale (ILAS) and the Cumulated Ambulation Score(CAS)**

Tests (score range)	Observed kappa	Std. error	95% confidence interval	
			lower limit	upper limit
1. A-test (0–5)	0.86	0.03	0.81	0.93
2. ILAS (0–6)	0.86	0.03	0.80	0.91
3. CAS (0–2)	0.88	0.04	0.79	0.97

**Discussion**

This study investigated the reliability of the A-test in the assessment of functional recovery of patients treated surgically due to hip fracture and osteoarthritis in an orthopedic department. Internal consistency analysis is an integral part of estimating the test reliability<sup>11, 18, 19</sup>. According to the Cronbach alpha values, the A-test has excellent internal consistency (alpha = 0.98). Although all the A-test items

tion program. A large percentage of patients live in an apartment with no elevator so this activity becomes an important criterion of whether a patient can be discharged home from the hospital. Therefore, it is important that estimation of walking up- and downstairs is an integral part of the A-test. However, the analysis shows that, by removing this item, alpha does not increase.

Kappa coefficient is an appropriate measure of reliability for data from an ordinal scale<sup>16</sup>. In our study, kappa coeffi-

cients were greater than 0.81 for all items. We expected high reliability due to the results of the study that was conducted in 2003 when we also examined one aspect of reliability (interobserver reproducibility) of the A-test. Then we calculated the correlation between the results of 80 measurements that were performed by two therapists in a population of patients with hip arthroplasty for osteoarthritis. Based on the obtained values of the correlation coefficient ( $r = 0.99$ ), we concluded that the A-test had good interobserver reliability.

The results of this study were presented at the 14<sup>th</sup> European Congress of Physical and Rehabilitation Medicine (Vienna, 2004) but only in the form of abstract<sup>20</sup>. However, a disadvantage of this study is that we used the Pearson's correlation coefficient for statistical analysis and presentation of the results. In addition, we did not examine another form of reliability – internal consistency.

Now we find that interobserver reproducibility of the A-test is very good (kappa coefficient was 0.81–0.92). By interpretation of Landis and Koch, the A-test is found in the same gradation of reproducibility as the CAS, which has the simplest scale and strong evidence of highly reliable test for recovery assessment of elderly patients with hip fracture<sup>5</sup>. In their intertester reliability study of the CAS, kappa coefficient was very high for all three items (0.92–0.97)<sup>5</sup>. On the other hand, the results of reliability for the A-test in this study seem to have the advantage over moderate interobserver reliability of the ILAS which was demonstrated in patients after hip and knee arthroplasty (0.48–0.78)<sup>7</sup>. The scale of the A-test is simpler than the scale of the ILAS and slightly more complex than the scale of the CAS which could partly explain the differences in reliability obtained in these three studies. However, it is known that Cohen's kappa, weighted for ordinal data does not allow comparability between studies and scales<sup>21</sup>. That is why we have selected an item that assessed walking. This activity is assessed in all three tests, but with different scales. Interestingly, the agreement between the two examiners was not much affected by the complexity of the scale and kappa coefficient was almost the same for all three tests.

There are methodological limitations in this paper that we emphasize on this occasion. In analyzing the data, we calculated Cronbach's alpha. Due to the nature of the data obtained by the A-test measuring, this is not the most appropriate statistical method<sup>21</sup>. However, this indicator of reliability is requested in estimates used to determine whether a test was examined adequately from all aspects<sup>11, 18, 19</sup>. This was why we showed it in this paper. Also, in examining interobserver reliability we limited our study to the assessment of only one pair of examiners. We were not able to avoid this

limitation of the study in the situation when the research was adjusted with the possibilities of routine work in the department. However, the results showed that estimates agreement of an experienced therapist and other therapists with no special preparation for the use of the A-test was very good. This situation corresponds to a real everyday practice for which we recommend the A-test.

Patients with various injuries and diseases of the lower extremities are treated surgically in an orthopedic ward of a general hospital. But, after surgery, they have a similar form of physical disability by International classification of functioning, disability and health (ICF). Therefore, there is a need for a single test that would facilitate functional recovery monitoring of patients in an orthopedic ward. Two large groups of patients with surgical treatment distinguish in the heterogeneous population of patients in our Orthopedic Department: patients with hip fracture and patients with hip osteoarthritis. We chose this mixed study population to test reliability of the A-test because we wanted to show that the A-test could be a reliable tool in this situation. Instead of using separate tests for different clinical entities, one can use a single test that is reliable in both cases.

Each test should be evaluated from several aspects<sup>2</sup> and we are preparing the results of validity, diagnostic test accuracy and practical applicability of the A-test in this same study population. However, we believe that future research should focus on other clinical entities present in an orthopedic ward. Moreover, the recovery of every patient who experienced sudden functional disability due to illness or injury could be monitored by the A-test during early rehabilitation. This year, we started to use the A-test outside the orthopedic department. Future research could be focused on the usefulness of this test in early rehabilitation of patients in departments of neurology, neurosurgery, cardiology and cardiac surgery, plastic and vascular surgery.

## Conclusion

This study showed that the A-test could be a reliable instrument for monitoring functional recovery of patients surgically treated for hip fractures and osteoarthritis of the hip during early rehabilitation in an orthopedic ward.

## Acknowledgements

The authors thank Miodrag Čolić, Ph.D., Academician, the Dean of the Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, University of Defence, Belgrade for making comments on the manuscript and Ljiljana Mihajlović, PT, and Slađana Zec, PT, for their assistance in data collection.

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Stucki G, Stier-Jarmer M, Grill E, Melvin J.* Rationale and principles of early rehabilitation care after an acute injury or illness. *Disabil Rehabil* 2005; 27(7–8): 353–9.
2. *Küçükdeveci A, Tennant A, Grimby G, Franchignoni F.* Strategies for assessment and outcome measurement in Physical and Rehabilitation Medicine: An educational review. *J Rehabil Med* 2011; 43(8): 661–72.
3. *Foss NB, Kristensen MT, Kehlet H.* Prediction of postoperative morbidity, mortality and rehabilitation in hip fracture patients: the cumulated ambulation score. *Clin Rehabil* 2006; 20(8): 701–8.

4. *Kristensen M, Bandholm T, Foss N, Ekdahl C, Keblet H.* High inter-tester reliability of the new mobility score in patients with hip fracture. *J Rehabil Med* 2008; 40(7): 589–91.
5. *Kristensen MT, Andersen L, Bech-Jensen R, Moos M, Hovmand B, Ekdahl C, et al.* High intertester reliability of the Cumulated Ambulation Score for the evaluation of basic mobility in patients with hip fracture. *Clin Rehabil* 2009; 23(12): 1116–23.
6. *Shields RK, Leo KC, Miller B, Dostal WF, Barr R.* An acute care physical therapy clinical practice database for outcomes research. *Phys Ther* 1994; 74(5): 463–70.
7. *Shields RK, Enloe LJ, Evans RE, Smith KB, Steckel SD.* Reliability, validity, and responsiveness of functional tests in patients with total joint replacement. *Phys Ther* 1995; 75(3): 169–76, discussion 176–9.
8. *Duke RG, Keating JL.* An investigation of factors predictive of independence in transfers and ambulation after hip fracture. *Arch Phys Med Rehabil* 2002; 83(2): 158–64.
9. *Vukomanovic A, Popovic Z, Djurovic A, Krstic L.* The effects of short-term preoperative physical therapy and education on early functional recovery of patients younger than 70 undergoing total hip arthroplasty. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2008; 65(4): 291–7.
10. *Vukomanović A, Luković G, Aničić S, Gavrilović D, Pejović V, Krstić LJ.* Whether the type of fracture affects early rehabilitation after surgical treatment of hip fractures? *Balneoclimatologia* 2008; 32(Suppl 1): 53–4. (Serbian)
11. *Norvell DC, Dettori JR, Suk M.* What makes a quality outcomes instruments. In: *Suk M, Hanson BP, Norvell DC, Mu HD*, editors. *Musculoskeletal outcomes measures and instruments*. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. New York: Thieme; 2009. p. 7–25.
12. *Hodkinson HM.* Evaluation of a mental test score for assessment of mental impairment in the elderly. *Age Ageing* 1972; 1(4): 233–8.
13. *Parker MJ, Palmer CR.* A new mobility score for predicting mortality after hip fracture. *J Bone Joint Surg Br* 1993; 75(5): 797–8.
14. *Pallant J.* *SPPS Survival manual: A Step by Step Guide to Data Analysis Using SPPS for Windows (Version 15)*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Sydney: Allen & Unwin; 2007.
15. Task Force on Standards for Measurement in Physical Therapy. Standards for tests and measurements in physical therapy practice. *Phys Ther* 1991; 71(8): 589–622.
16. *Sim J, Wright CC.* The kappa statistics in reliability studies: use, interpretation, and sample size requirements. *Phys Ther* 2005; 85(3): 257–68.
17. *Landis RJ, Koch GG.* The Measurement of Observer Agreement for Categorical Data. *Biometrics* 1977; 33(1): 159–74.
18. *Terwee CB, Mokkink LB, Steultjens MP, Dekker J.* Performance-based methods for measuring the physical function of patients with osteoarthritis of the hip or knee: a systematic review of measurement properties. *Rheumatology* 2006; 45(7): 890–902.
19. *McDowell I.* *Measuring health. A guide to rating scales and questionnaires*. New York: Oxford University Press; 2006
20. *Vukomanovic A, Plavsic A.* The interrater reliability of A-test at patients with total hip arthroplasty (abstract). Final Programme and Abstracts of the 14th European Congress of Physical and Rehabilitation Medicine; Vienna, Austria; 2004 May 12–14. Vienna: Rubidruck; 2004. p. 91
21. *Svensson E.* Guidelines to statistical evaluation of data from rating scales and questionnaires. *J Rehabil Med* 2001; 33(1): 47–8.

Received on January 18, 2013.

Revised on April 17, 2013.

Accepted on April 22, 2013.

OnLine-First August, 2013.





## Immunolocalization of different neuropeptides in human interthalamic adhaesion indicates its functionality

Imunolokalizacija različitih neuropeptida u intertalamičkoj adheziji čoveka ukazuje na njenu funkcionalnost

Laslo Puškaš\*, Slobodan Malobabić\*, Dijana Lazić†, Vera Todorović‡, Milan Aksić\*, Branislav Filipović\*

\*Institute of Anatomy, Faculty of Medicine, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia;

†Special Hospital for Mental Disorders, Belgrade, Serbia; ‡Faculty of Dentistry, University Business Academy, Pančevo, Serbia

### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** The interthalamic adhaesion (IA), gray matter connecting both thalami, is absent in about a quarter of human brains. Controversies are present about the nature and functional significance of the human IA. **Methods.** In six adult human brains we investigated the expression of different neuropeptides: somatosatin (SOM), neuropeptide Y (NPY), ghrelin, neurotensin (NT), adrenocorticotrophic hormone (ACTH), substance P (SP) and L-enkephalin (L-Enk) in neurons and/or neuropil of the IA, using immunohistochemistry (streptavidin-biotin technique). **Results.** In neurons, as well as in fibers, we found immunoreactivity for ghrelin, SOM, L-Enk and NT. However, reactivity for NPY, SP and ACTH was present only in fibers within the IA. Fusiform neurons were immunoreactive for SOM, Ghrelin, L-Enk, and NT, neurons with oval perikaryon for SOM, and L-Enk, triangular neurons showed immunoreactivity mainly for NT and multipolar neurons for NT and L-Enk. **Conclusion.** These findings can contribute to the understanding of the function of interthalamic adhaesion, and to resolving the question whether it is a vestigial structure. No matter if the interthalamic adhaesion is vestigial structure or not, its presence or absence could be a marker for other, genetic or functional differences between human brains. Our findings indicate the presence of certain neuronal organization in the human interthalamic adhaesion which could have functional significance, and do not support its vestigial nature.

### Key words:

brain; humans; thalamus; neuropeptides; immunohistochemistry.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** *Adhaesio interthalamica* (AI), siva masa koja povezuje oba talamusa, odsutna je kod oko jedne četvrtine ljudi. Postoje različita mišljenja o prirodi i funkcionalnom značaju AI čoveka. **Metode.** Na šest mozгова odraslih osoba imunohistohemijским metodama (tehnikа streptavidin-biotin) istraživali smo prisustvo različitih neuropeptida: somatosatin (SOM), neuropeptid Y (NPY), grelin, neurotenzin (NT), adrenokortikotropni hormon (ACTH), supstanca P (SP) i L-Enkefalin (L-Enk) u neuronima i/ili neuropilu AI. **Rezultati.** Našli smo pozitivnu imunoreaktivnost na grelin, SOM, L-Enk i NT u neuronima i vlaknima. Reaktivnost na NPY, SP i ACTH bila je prisutna samo u vlaknima unutar AI. Fuziformni neuroni su bili imunoreaktivni na SOM, grelin, L-Enk i NT, neuroni sa ovalnim perikarionom na SOM i L-Enk, triangularni neuroni su, najvećim delom, bili imunoreaktivni na NT, dok su multipolarni neuroni bili imunoreaktivni na NT i L-Enk. **Zaključak.** Dobijeni nalazi mogu da doprinesu razumevanju funkcije *adhaesio interthalamica* čoveka, kao i razmatranju pitanja da li je *adhaesio interthalamica* vestigijalna struktura ili ne. Nezavisno od toga da li je *adhaesio interthalamica* vestigijalna struktura ili ne, njeno prisustvo ili odsustvo može, takođe, biti i marker za druge, genetske ili funkcionalne razlike između ljudskih mozgovа. Rezultati ukazuju na postojanje određene neuronske organizacije u *adhaesio interthalamica* čoveka koja bi mogla imati funkcionalni značaj, i ne govore u prilog njene vestigijalne prirode.

### Ključne reči:

mozak; ljudi; talamus; neuropeptidi; imunohistohemija.

## Introduction

Interthalamic adhesion (massa intermedia; middle commissure; gray commissure), as a specific part of human diencephalon connects the medial surfaces of the left and right thalamus within the third ventricle. Specific is the fact that the human interthalamic adhesion (IA) is variable in the presence (absent in 22–30% of subjects), localization, size, and density, as well as in the number of its neurons<sup>1</sup>. Males without the IA die earlier than males with it, but such finding has not been reported for females<sup>2</sup>. Male neurological patients with the IA have relatively lower nonverbal factor scores<sup>3</sup>. Identification of nuclei within the human IA based on their homology to mammalian thalamic midline nuclei is not clearly established, so that the controversial and non-uniform terminology complicates the studies of IA. Various midline nuclei in the IA (paratenial, paraventricular, reuniens, rhomboidal, median central and intermediodorsal nucleus)<sup>4,5</sup>, are actually very small and difficult to demarcate in humans<sup>2,6-9</sup>. Human IA contains only nucleus reuniens and should not be unconditionally compared with the IA of animals and can thus be considered as a specific finding<sup>2,8</sup>. Within the IA there are four types of neurons on Golgi sections: fusiform (most characteristic for human IA), oval, triangular, and multipolar<sup>10</sup>. In addition, the presence or absence of the IA in humans can be an indicator for some other genetic and/or functional differences between the persons with and without the IA. For example, the absence of the IA in schizophrenia could be a marker of developmental abnormalities in the neural network including the thalamus and connected amygdala regions<sup>11</sup>.

The aim of this study was to investigate the pattern of the expression of different neuropeptides in the human IA, in order to contribute to better understanding of this structure in the human brain.

## Methods

In this study 6 human brains with the IA (4 males and 2 females; age 45 to 65 years), and without any visible pathological changes or neuropsychiatric history were examined. The brains were obtained during the routine autopsies at the Institute of Pathology of Faculty of Medicine in Belgrade with postmortem intervals from 4 to 7 hours. The tissue blocks of thalamus containing the IA with adjacent paraventricular regions were dissected and fixed by immersion (10% formalin solution in isotonic phosphate buffer) during 3 weeks, dehydrated, and embedded in paraffin. Frontal serial sections (4 mm thick) for immunohistochemistry were deparaffinized in xylene and rehydrated through decreasing concentrations of ethanol. Afterwards, the slides were immersed in citrate buffer (pH 6.0) (Target Retrieval Solution, ready-to-use; DAKO) and heated for 21 min in a microwave oven at 680 w (except for neurotensin and L-Enk). After cooling, slides were rinsed in distilled water and treated with 3% H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> in distilled water for 10 min to reduce endogenous peroxidase activity. Immunostaining was performed by incubating tissue sections with appropriate sera for 60 min at room temperature in a humid chamber or overnight at +4°C, using the streptavidin-biotin technique (LSAB+ Kit, Peroxidase Labeling, K0690, DAKO Cytomation, Denmark). The list of the primary antibodies is shown in Table 1.

**Table 1**

**Antibodies used in the present study**

Antibody	Monoclonal (Mo)/Polyclonal (Po) Antigen unmasking technique	Manufacturer Code No. or received from	Dilution	Detection system
Mo mouse anti-hu Adrenocorticotropin (ACTH), Clone 02A3	Mo Not recommended	DAKO Cytomation Denmark M3501	1:50–1:75	LSAB
Po goat anti- Ghrelin	Po Microwave-20min, 0.01M citrate retrieval solution pH6.0 or DAKO cytomation target retrieval solution No. S1700	Santa Cruz Biotech- nology, INC Sc-10368	1:100	LSAB+
Po rabbit anti-hu Substance P, 4-11	Po Not recommended	MP Biomedicals, USA 11845	1:400–1:800	LSAB+
Po rabbit anti-hu Somatostatin	Po Microwave-20min, 0.01M citrate retrieval solution pH6.0 or DAKO cytomation target retrieval solution No. S1700	DAKO A/S Denmark A 0566	1:200–1:300	LSAB+
Po rabbit anti-hu neuropeptid-y (NPY)	Po Microwave-20min, 0.01M citrate retrieval solution pH6.0 or DAKO cytomation target retrieval solution No. S1700	Euro-Diagnostica B 48-1	1:400–1:800	LSAB+
Neurotensin (NT )		R. L. Eskay, Be- thesda, MD, USA	1: 15 000	
L-enkephalin		R. L. Eskay, Be- thesda, MD, USA	1:10 000	

After washing in 0.01M phosphate buffered saline (PBS, pH 7.2) specimens were incubated with biotinylated anti-mouse, anti-rabbit and anti-goat immunoglobulins for 30 min at room temperature in a humid chamber, and subsequently incubated with peroxidase-conjugated streptavidin-biotin for another 30 min. After incubation, the sections were rinsed in 0.01M PBS. Antigen-antibody complexes were visualized with 3-amino-9-ethylcarbasole (AEC, No. K3469, DAKO Cytomation, Denmark) or diaminobenzidine hydrochloride (DAB, No. K3468, DAKO Cytomation, Denmark) substrate solution and afterwards washed in distilled water. The cell nuclei were contraststained with Mayer's haematoxylin. Control stainings included omission of the primary antisera and replacement of the primary antibody by non-immune serum diluted 1:10 and by the diluent alone.

Immunoreactive neurons and fibers were studied and photographed on the light microscope (Olympus) under different magnifications.

## Results

Both, immunoreactive fibers and neurons were found for NT, ghrelin, L-Enk and SOM. However, immunoreactivity to SP, NPY and ACTH was found only in fibers, and not in neurons of human IA.

### *Neurons in the human IA immunoreactive for SOM, NT, ghrelin, and L-Enk*

Ghrelin immunoreactivity (IR) was found in medium sized oval and fusiform neurons, but IR granules, accumulated in one part of soma opposite to the nucleus were sparse (Figure 1 A). Ghrelin IR fibers were found in all cases.

Somatostatin IR of ependyma was intense, while there was no reaction in the subependymal region. SOM IR neurons were numerous and large, and their bodies were fusiform or oval (Figure 1 B and C). Somatostatin IR fibers were closely related to non-reactive neurons.

L-Enk IR neurons were very rare and of fusiform, oval and multipolar shape, with some reactivity present also in their dendrites (Figure 1 D). In human IA also L-Enk immunoreactive fibers were present.

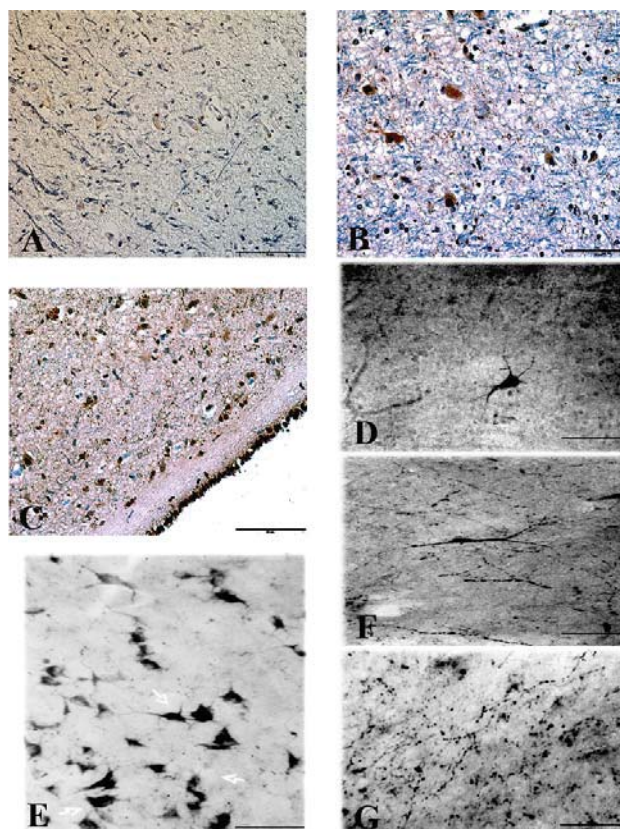
NT IR neurons were grouped (Figure 1 E and F), but not all neurons in such groups were immunoreactive. The majority of NT IR neurons were triangular, but NT IR was found also in fusiform neurons. Varicose NT fibers were related to other non-reactive neurons (Figure 1G).

### *Fiber networks in the IA immunoreactive for NPY, SP and ACTH*

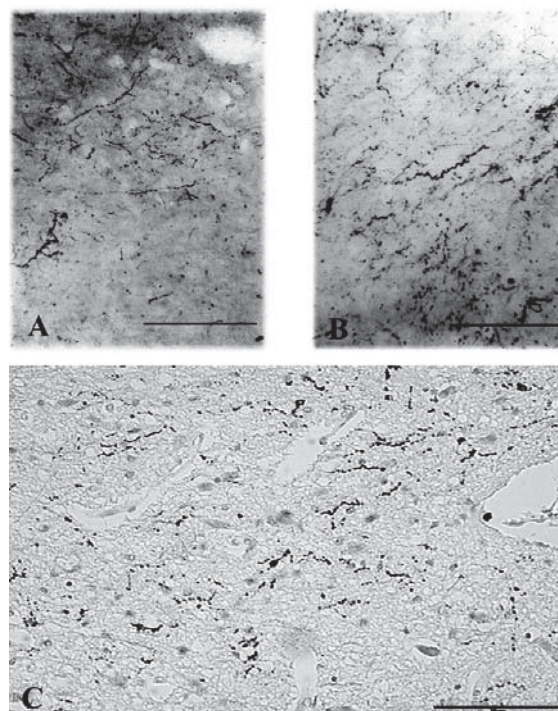
ACTH IR fibers were rare, branched and often cut in their course directed supraependymaly. In IA they were located around cell bodies and ramified around the neurons (Figure 2A).

SP – long varicose fibers were commonly located around non-reactive neurons (mainly around fusiform neurons) (Figure 2B).

NPY – varicose fibers were relatively rare and when present they were not distant from each other (Figure 2C).



**Fig. 1 – Human interthalamic adhesion, frontal section: immunoreactivity both in neurons and fibers.**  
A – ghrelin; B and C – somatostatin; D and F – L-enkephalin; E – Neurotensin (NT) positive neurons in groups, and G – NT positive fibers. (Scale bars in A and C = 50  $\mu$ m; B = 40  $\mu$ m; in D = 100  $\mu$ m; E and = 100  $\mu$ m; G = 20  $\mu$ m).



**Fig. 2 – Human interthalamic adhesion, frontal section. Immunoreactivity for adrenocorticotropic hormone (ACTH), substance P (SP) and neuropeptide Y (NPY) is present exclusively in fibers.**  
A – ACTH; B – SP; C – NPY. (Scale bars in A and B = 50  $\mu$ m; C = 100  $\mu$ m).

*Specific IR and different neuronal types in the human IA*

Considering potential neuronal forms representing specific neuropeptide IR, we can conclude that fusiform neurons showed IR for SOM, ghrelin, L-Enk, and NT, neurons with oval perikaryon for SOM and L-Enk. Grouped triangular neurons showed IR mainly for NT, and multipolar neurons for NT and L-Enk (Figure 1).

**Discussion**

Comparing to other mammals, the human IA is specific in its considerably smaller size, and in its variability, including its absence in a considerable percent of cases<sup>12</sup>. Contrary to the human brain, IA in diversity of mammalian species is generally of considerable size and leaves only smaller and narrow space of the third ventricle<sup>4, 13, 14</sup>. The question is whether IA in humans, with its neurons and fibers, is simply vestigial structure or not. The midline nuclei, variously defined and designated by different investigators, include the diverse *mn. reunientes*, and seem particularly related to the periventricular fiber system, as well as to other intrinsic diencephalic connections. While some authors interpret these grisea as phylogenetically “very ancient”, the mammalian *mn. reunientes* may also be interpreted as manifestations of “progressive differentiation”<sup>12</sup>. Even if IA is a vestigial structure, its significance for the human brain cannot be necessarily ascribed exclusively to its specific function, but its presence or absence can somehow indicate different genetics, development or different modes of human brain functioning. However, it should not be neglected that the comparative small size of the IA structure, is not the exclusive indicator of its function, and that even small structures in the brain can have important functions<sup>15</sup>.

For a long time the midline thalamic nuclei were considered nonspecific, but their designation as a part of “diffuse”, “nonspecific”, “generalized” or “commissural” systems, institutes misleading simplifications<sup>16</sup>. Dense nerve cell and/or neuropil immunoreactivity of human midline nuclei characterized by calbindin-D-28K, and calretinin indicate their limbic connections<sup>17</sup>. Executive deficits in humans may arise from combined lesion of several structures, including midline nuclei and in monkeys IA is involved in motor functions<sup>18, 19</sup>. Anatomical relationships, combined with functional studies in animals and in humans, lead to propose that the midline, and intralaminar nuclei of the

thalamus, as a whole, play a role in awareness, with each of the groups having a role in a different aspect of awareness<sup>5</sup>.

In previous studies<sup>20</sup> we found the differences in modalities of functioning of human intelligence in persons with and without IA. In subjects with the IA, the complex simultaneous processing (the ability of spatial visualization in particular, which means the capacity for 3D mental manipulation of objects) is more developed. On the other hand, the simpler perceptive processing (which includes perceptive search, identification, visual attention and 2D object manipulation) is more developed in subjects without IA<sup>20</sup>. The presence of neuropeptides reported here in specific circular formations of IA neurons, together with the uncertain vestigial nature of IA in human, suggest the necessity for further comparative studies.

During this study we were not able to clearly delineate any of nuclei on frontal sections of the human IA what corresponds to the statement of Gottschick<sup>21</sup>. Within the human IA, in addition to four types of neurons, five fiber systems were found: from paramedian, dorsomedial, and ventral posterolateral nucleus of thalamus, from nucleus centromedianus, intralaminar, and neighboring nuclei<sup>10, 22</sup>. Very high densities of histamine immunoreactive fibers mostly oriented sagittally were found in the human thalamus midline nuclei<sup>23</sup>. It cannot be excluded that the circular formations that we previously described in the human IA represent a kind of “bed nucleus” for some of fiber tracts within the human IA<sup>24</sup>. The modulatory neuropeptides as modulatory transmitters are released from both synaptic terminals and axonal varicosities, providing not only ‘point to point’ contact (pre- to postsynaptic), but also extending integrative potential, ‘volume control’, which could be considerably different in human brains with and without IA<sup>25</sup>.

**Conclusion**

Contributing to the elucidation of the function of the human interthalamic adhaesion, we can conclude that even if interthalamic adhaesion is a vestigial structure in humans, our previous and current results do not exclude a certain degree of neuroanatomical organization within the human interthalamic adhaesion.

**Acknowledgement**

This study was supported by grants of the Ministry of Education, Science, and Technological Development of the Republic of Serbia, No. 41020 and 175061.

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. Malobabić S, Puskas L, Blagotić M. Size and position of the human adhaesio interthalamica. *Gegenbaurs Morphol Jahrb* 1987; 133(1): 175–80.
2. Rabl R. Structure and evaluation of the paramedian side of thalamus. *Gegenbaurs Morphol Jahrb* 1982; 128(1): 12–25. (German)
3. Lansdell H, Davie JC. Massa intermedia: possible relation to intelligence. *Neuropsychologia* 1972; 10(2): 207–10.
4. Jones EG. *The Thalamus*. New York: Plenum Press; 1985.
5. Vertes RP, Hoover WB, Sziget-Buck K, Leranib C. Nucleus reuniens of the midline thalamus: link between the medial prefrontal cortex and the hippocampus. *Brain Res Bull* 2007; 71(6): 601–9.
6. Carpenter MB, Sutin J. *Human neuroanatomy*. Baltimore: Williams and Wilkins; 1983.
7. Malone EF. Ueber die Kerne des menschlichen Diencephalon. *Abh Konig Preuss Akad Wiss Anh Abh* 1910; 1: 1–32.
8. Rabl R. Studies on the structure of the massa intermedia of the thalamus opticus. *J Hirnforsch* 1958; 4(1): 78–112. (German)

9. *van der Werf YD, Witter MP, Groenewegen HJ.* The intralaminar and midline nuclei of the thalamus. Anatomical and functional evidence for participation in processes of arousal and awareness. *Brain Res Rev* 2002; 39(2-3): 107-40.
10. *Malobabić S, Puskas L, Vujasković G.* Golgi morphology of the neurons in frontal sections of human interthalamic adhesion. *Acta Anat (Basel)* 1990; 139(3): 234-8.
11. *Takabashi T, Suzuki M, Nakamura K, Tanino R, Shi-Yu Z, Hagino H, et al.* Association between absence of the adhesion interthalamica and amygdala volume in schizophrenia. *Psychiatry Res* 2008; 162(2): 101-11.
12. *Kuhlenbeck H.* Derivatives of the prosencephalon: diencephalon and telencephalon. In: Kuhlenbeck H, editor. *The Central Nervous System of Vertebrates. part I. Vol. 5.* Basel: Karger; 1977. pp. 1-460.
13. *Ellenberger W, Baum H.* *Handbuch der Vergleichenden Anatomie der Haustiere.* Berlin : Springer Verlag; 1932.
14. *Nickel R, Schummer A, Seifert E.* *Lehrbuch der Anatomie des Haustiere, Bd IV.* Berlin, Hamburg: Paul Parey; 1976.
15. *Baars BJ.* Tutorial commentary: surprisingly small subcortical structures are needed for the state of waking consciousness, while cortical projection areas seem to provide perceptual contents of consciousness. *Conscious Cogn* 1995; 4(2): 159-62.
16. *Bentivoglio M, Balercia G, Kruger L.* The specificity of the non-specific thalamus: the midline nuclei. *Prog Brain Res* 1991; 87: 53-80.
17. *Morel A, Magnin M, Jeanmonod D.* Multiarchitectonic and stereotactic atlas of the human thalamus. *J Comp Neurol* 1991; 387(4): 588-630.
18. *van der Werf Y, Scheltens P, Lindeboom J, Witter MP, Uylings HB, Jolles J.* Deficits of memory, executive functioning and attention following infarction in the thalamus; a study of 22 cases with localised lesions. *Neuropsychologia* 2003; 41(10): 1330-44.
19. *Lumley JS.* The role of the massa intermedia in motor performance in the Rhesus monkey. *Brain* 1972; 95(2): 347-56.
20. *Malobabić S, Opačić G, Knežević G, Dragutinović G, Maliković A, Ružić Z.* Differences in cognitive abilities between the persons with and without adhaesio interthalamica. The Eleventh European Anatomical Congress; Timisoara, Romania; 1998 September 10-13; Abstracts Book 1998. p 148.
21. *Gottschick J.* *Die Leistungen des Nervensystems.* Jena: Gustav Fischer; 1952
22. *Zawisch C.* Kommissuren und andere Fasersysteme in einer Massa intermedia Thalami des Menschen. *Wien Z Nervenheilk* 1952; 4: 74-93.
23. *Jin CY, Kalimo H, Panula P.* The histaminergic system in human thalamus: correlation of innervation to receptor expression. *Eur J Neurosci* 2002; 15(7): 1125-38.
24. *Puskas LA, Malobabić SP, Puskas NS, Malis M, Popović R, Ille T.* Specific circular organization of the neurons of human interthalamic adhesion and of periventricular thalamic region. *Int J Neurosci* 2005; 115(5): 669-79.
25. *Perry E, Ashton H and Young A.* *Neurochemistry of consciousness: Neurotransmitter in mind.* 1 st ed. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing; 2002.

Received on March 1, 2013.

Revised on April 17, 2013.

Accepted on April 30, 2013.



## Manufacturing and use of human placenta-derived mesenchymal stromal cells for phase I clinical trials: Establishment and evaluation of a protocol

Proizvodnja i upotreba humanih mezenhimskih stromalnih ćelija izolovanih iz placente za klinička istraživanja prve faze: uspostavljanje i procena protokola

Nina Ilić<sup>\*†</sup>, Kerry Atkinson<sup>‡§</sup>

<sup>\*</sup>Mater Health Services, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia; <sup>†</sup>Faculty of Pharmacy, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>‡</sup>University of Queensland Centre for Clinical Research, University of Queensland, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia; <sup>§</sup>Queensland University of Technology, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia

### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Mesenchymal stromal cells (MSCs) have been utilised in many clinical trials as an experimental treatment in numerous clinical settings. Bone marrow remains the traditional source tissue for MSCs but is relatively hard to access in large volumes. Alternatively, MSCs may be derived from other tissues including the placenta and adipose tissue. In an initial study no obvious differences in parameters such as cell surface phenotype, chemokine receptor display, mesodermal differentiation capacity or immunosuppressive ability, were detected when we compared human marrow derived-MSCs to human placenta-derived MSCs. The aim of this study was to establish and evaluate a protocol and related processes for preparation placenta-derived MSCs for early phase clinical trials. **Methods.** A full-term placenta was taken after delivery of the baby as a source of MSCs. Isolation, seeding, incubation, cryopreservation of human placenta-derived MSCs and used production release criteria were in accordance with the complex regulatory requirements applicable to Code of Good Manufacturing Practice manufacturing

of *ex vivo* expanded cells. **Results.** We established and evaluated instructions for MSCs preparation protocol and gave an overview of the three clinical areas application. In the first trial, MSCs were co-transplanted *in vivo* to patient receiving an allogeneic cord blood transplant as therapy for treatment-refractory acute myeloid leukemia. In the second trial, MSCs were administered *in vivo* in the treatment of idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis and without serious adverse effects. In the third trial, MSCs were injected directly into the site of tendon damage using ultrasound guidance in the treatment of chronic refractory tendinopathy. **Conclusion.** Clinical trials using both allogeneic and autologous cells demonstrated MSCs to be safe. A described protocol for human placenta-derived MSCs is appropriate for use in a clinical setting, relatively inexpensive and can be relatively easily adjusted to a different set of regulatory requirements, as applicable to early phase clinical trials.

**Key words:** stromal cells; therapeutics; clinical protocols; clinical medicine.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Mezenhimske matične (stromalne) ćelije (MSCs) trenutno se koriste u velikom broju kliničkih istraživanja za različite kliničke indikacije. Iako je koštana srž uobičajeni izvor početnog materijala za kultivaciju ovih ćelija, količina ćelija koja se pri tome dobija i dalje predstavlja ograničavajući faktor. Alternativno, MSCs sve više se izoluju iz drugih tkiva kao što su placenta novorođenih beba ili masno tkivo. U inicijalnom istraživanju nije otkrivena nikakva razlika u osnovnim fenotipskim karakteristikama ćelijskih receptora, hemokinskih receptora ili sposobnosti ćelija za normalnu mezodermnu diferencijaciju između MSCs izolo-

vanih iz placente i koštane srži. Cilj ovog rada bio je uspostavljanje i procena protokola za kultivaciju i odabir MSCs izolovanih iz placente i adekvatno pripremljenih za upotrebu u kliničkim istraživanjima prve faze. **Metode.** U ovoj studiji korišćena je placenta beba rođenih carskim rezom nakon normalne trudnoće. Izolacija, zasejavanje, inkubacija, krioprezervacija i kriterijumi za proizvodnju humanih MSCs bili su u skladu sa složenim regulatornim principima koji se u ovom trenutku primenjuju u Australiji. **Rezultati.** Uspostavljen je i procenjen detaljan protokol za pripremu MSCs i dat je pregled njihove upotrebe u tri različite kliničke studije. U prvoj studiji MSCs su date *in vivo* putem, pre alogene transplantacije matičnih ćelija krvi, u lečenju akutne mijeloidne

leukemije refraktorne na terapiju. U drugoj studiji, MSCs su date *in vivo* u lečenju idiopatske fibroze pluća, bez ozbiljnih neželjenih efekata. U trećoj studiji, MSCs su injektovane direktno u mesto oštećenja tetive pod kontrolom ultrazvuka, u lečenju hronične refraktorne tendinopatije. **Zaključak.** Kliničke studije, bazirane na primeni ćelija alogenog i autolognog porekla, demonstrirale su bezbednu upotrebu MSCs.

Prikazani protokol je pogodan za rane faze kliničkih istraživanja, relativno je pristupačan i može se lako prilagoditi različitim kliničkim uslovima i zakonskim regulativama.

#### **Ključne reči:**

**ćelije, stromalne; lečenje; protokoli, klinički; medicina, klinička.**

## **Introduction**

Although stem cells and their differentiated progeny offer great promise for treatment of many congenital and acquired human diseases, the optimal type and source remain unclear<sup>1, 2</sup>. Mesenchymal stromal cells (MSCs), derived from rare mesenchymal stem cells, are fibroblastoid cells that are present in the bone marrow and virtually all other tissues of the body and which can be readily isolated and expanded *ex vivo*<sup>3-10</sup>. MSCs are able to differentiate *in vitro* into cells of the mesodermal lineage such as osteoblasts, chondrocytes and adipocytes, but their ability to differentiate to cells outside the mesodermal lineage such as hepatocytes, endothelial cells and neuronal cells is controversial<sup>1, 2, 6</sup>. MSCs are also able to modulate the activity of cells of the immune system. Preclinical studies to date have provided a significant amount of information on MSCs indicating that they can deliver therapeutic proteins in a paracrine fashion or participate in the repair of defects by mesodermal differentiation<sup>3-10</sup>. The same studies emphasize the potential of MSCs *in vivo* and their capacity to home to sites of tissue injury and inflammation. MSCs have the potential for cell banking<sup>5, 11</sup>. With no need to match a donor and intended recipients for the antigens of the major histocompatibility complex (MHC), MSCs from a single manufacturing campaign can be utilised in numerous clinical trials and for a number of patients<sup>5, 11</sup>. However, MSCs manufacture is a highly specialized, rather complex, time consuming and labour-intensive exercise<sup>11-13</sup>. The placenta is a natural "waste product" at birth and can provide a practically unlimited supply of donor tissue<sup>6, 11, 12</sup>. Human placenta-derived MSCs (also referred to as hpMSCs, in further text MSCs) need to be isolated, cultured and cryopreserved according to stringent regulatory requirements<sup>11, 12</sup> including the current Code of Good Manufacturing Practice (cGMP) standard or its close equivalent<sup>11, 12</sup>. The manufacturing process includes collection of source tissue (placenta), isolation of MSCs, and their subsequent processing, storage and transport<sup>2, 5, 11, 12, 14</sup>. A set of policies and procedures is required to support the manufacturing process; this process needs to be based on the Quality Management System (QMS) principles, the International Organization for Standardization (ISO) standard and other complex regulatory requirements<sup>13-17</sup>. MSC from various sources have been used extensively in different disease models<sup>18-20</sup> and continue to be investigated for safety, efficacy and potency<sup>21-24</sup>, their lifespan<sup>25</sup> as well as manufacturing protocol variations, improvements and adjustments<sup>26-28</sup>.

The primary aim of this paper was to establish a protocol for manufacturing/ preparation of clinical-grade human

placenta-derived MSCs that could be cell banked and used for various clinical applications on an "as needed" basis. Additionally, we aimed to evaluate the protocol and its feasibility in a clinical trial programme, in the areas of hematology (co-transplantation of human MSCs and allogeneic cord blood cells as therapy for treatment-refractory hematological malignancies), pulmonary medicine (intravenous administration of MSCs for idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis), and in a musculoskeletal application (local administration of MSCs for chronic refractory tendinopathies). The key parameters for evaluation of the protocol were: 1) manufacturing considerations of MSCs for use in clinical settings; 2) regulatory considerations related to MSCs manufacturing (*eg* could the protocol be relatively easily adjusted to comply with a different set of regulatory requirements as mandated for applications in early phase clinical trials in Australia or other comparable sets of regulations), and 3) safety, accessibility and usability of human placenta-derived MSC.

## **Methods**

The material used for cell isolation, culture and cryopreservation is presented in Table 1. The placenta was collected from a healthy mother (the donor) during a routine term elective Caesarean section birth<sup>5, 6, 11</sup>. A full informed consent was attained several weeks prior to the delivery<sup>5, 6, 11</sup>. The donor selection guidelines of both the Australian Red Cross Blood Services and the Australian Cord Blood Registry (AusCord) were fulfilled<sup>11, 14</sup>. A complex set of quality assurance system policies was applied to each step of the collection, processing, storage and transport of MSCs<sup>5, 6, 11</sup>.

The placenta (Figure 1) was collected and double-bagged aseptically in the operating suite and transferred in a cool box to the processing laboratory<sup>5, 6, 11</sup>. The external membranes and the umbilical cord were removed from the placenta in a biosafety flow-cabinet using an aseptic technique. The placental tissue was divided into smaller pieces (up to 10 g each)<sup>5, 6, 11</sup>. The small pieces of placental tissue were washed with 500 mL/100 g of Hanks Balanced Saline Solution (HBSS, Invitrogen)<sup>6</sup> and this process was repeated with the same volumes of HBSS for several times.

Additional details on MSCs isolation, seeding, incubation and cryopreservation are described in Table 2. Each passage consisting of 90 tissue culture flasks (T175) yielded between  $4 \times 10^8$  and  $1 \times 10^9$  cells. At the end of each passage (P2 to P5), cells were reseeded and also cryopreserved for clinical trial use and further testing<sup>6</sup>. The MSCs intended for cryopreservation were washed with 50 mL HBSS twice, centrifuged and the pellet was resuspended in 65% Plasma-

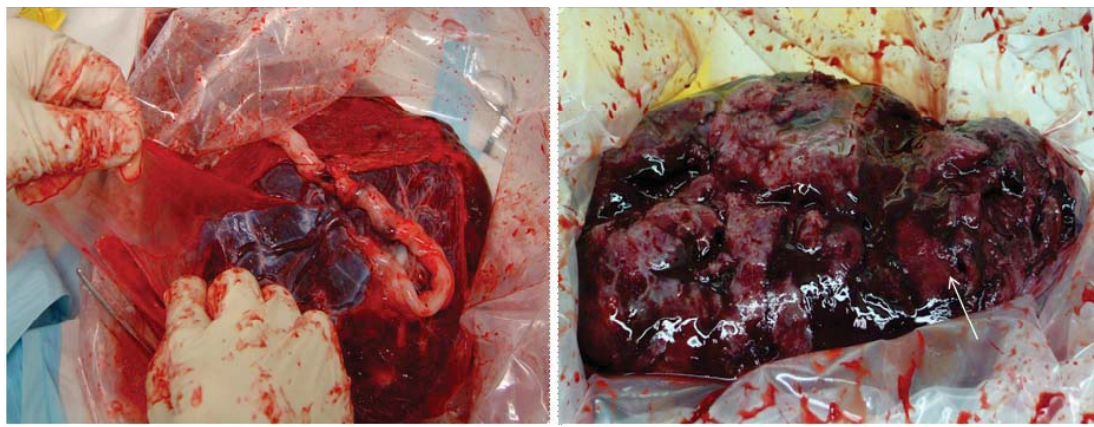
**Table 1**  
**Materials used for human placenta-derived mesenchymal stromal cells isolation, culture and cryopreservation**<sup>5, 6, 11</sup>.

Equipment and solutions	Media and reagents (1)	Media and reagents (2)
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- On-demand label printer (Birch)</li> <li>- Weighing balance (Sartorius)</li> <li>- Heat Sealer CRG (Ljungberg and Kogel AB)</li> <li>- Bench Centrifuge (Sigma)</li> <li>- Cryocyte Freezing bags, 50 mL (Baxter)</li> <li>- Controlled-rate freezer (Planar)</li> <li>- Sterile surgical gowns, face masks, overshoes and hair nets (Kimberley-Clark)</li> <li>- 0.2 µm sterile filter (Becton Dickinson)</li> <li>- Incubated Orbital Shaker (Bioline)</li> <li>- 70 µm cell strainer (BD Pharmingen)</li> <li>- Centrifuge tubes, 50 mL, conical bottom (Nunc)</li> <li>- FACS tubes (BD Pharmingen)</li> <li>- Syringes (60 mL) (Terumo)</li> <li>- Mixing canula (Unomedical)</li> <li>- Seriological pipettes; 5, 10 and 25 mL (Sarstedt) and motorized pipetter.</li> <li>- Tissue culture flasks (175 cm<sup>2</sup> and 25 cm<sup>2</sup>) (Nunc)</li> <li>- Sterile 70% ethanol (Pharmacia)</li> <li>- Sterile water (Baxter)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Hanks Balanced Salt Solution (HBSS) (Invitrogen)</li> <li>- TrypLE Select (recombinant trypsin-like substitute) (Invitrogen).</li> <li>- Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium, low glucose 1g/100 mL (DMEM-LG, Invitro gen)</li> <li>- Trypan Blue (Invitro gen)</li> <li>- Gentamicin, 40 mg/mL (Pharmacia)</li> <li>- Ficoll-Paque Premium (GE Healthcare)</li> <li>- Fetal calf serum, Australian sourced (Invitrogen)</li> <li>- Digest Media: 50 mL Collagenase I stock (Worthington (stock is 0.2 µm filter sterilised 2000 U/mL colla genases in sterile RO-grade water)</li> <li>- Pulmozyme (recombinant cGMP grade DNase I) (Genentech)</li> <li>- Albumex 40 (40% human serum al bumin, Australian Red Cross Blood Service)</li> <li>- Tissue culture (TC) medium (TCM): DMEM-LG supplemented with 20 % fetal bovine serum (Invitrogen) and 50 µg/mL gentamicin (40 mg/mL stock)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Bovine serum albumin (BSA)(Sigma)</li> <li>- Plasma-Lyte 148 Replacement In travenous Infusion (Baxter)</li> <li>- CryoSure-Dimethyl-sulphoxide (DMSO) (Wak Chemie)</li> <li>- Cryopreservation media: 65 mL Plasmalyte, 25 mL Albumex-20 and 10 mL DMSO (Note: to avoid pro tein precipitation always add Albumex-20 to the Plasmalyte and mix before adding DMSO)</li> <li>- 7-Amino-actinomycin D (7AAD) (BD Pharmingen)</li> <li>- mAbs: CD45APC-Cy7, CD73PE, CD105FITC CD45APC-Cy7, CD73PE, CD105FITC (BD Pharm ingen)</li> <li>- Calibrite fluorescent beads (BD Pharmingen)</li> <li>- Sterile phosphate buffered saline (PBS) (Invitrogen)</li> </ul>

**Table 2**  
**Methods used for human placenta-derived mesenchymal stromal cells isolation, cell seeding, incubation and cryopreservation**<sup>5, 6, 11</sup>

Cell isolation	Cell seeding	Cell incubation and cryopreservation
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- The pieces of tissue were finely diced and transferred to 50 mL centrifuge tubes (approximately 10 g per tube). The 16 x 50 mL tubes were used. Dulbecco's modified Eagle's medium-low Glucose (DMEM-LG; SACS Biosciences) with 100 U/mL collagenase, type I (Worthington Biochemical Corporation) and 5 µg/mL DNase I (Pulmozyme) was added to each tube up to a total volume of 25 mL.</li> <li>- Tubes were placed in an incubated shaker (37°C, 2 hr), then pulse spun at (540 g, 5 sec, 4°C) to remove large particulate matter and the cell suspensions were collected and filtered into 16 x 50 mL centrifuge tubes using 70 µm filters (BD Falcon).</li> <li>- 15 mL HBSS was added to the original tubes containing large particulate placental matter and the tubes were inverted several times to elute remaining loose cells into suspension<sup>6</sup>. Tubes were pulse centrifuged as before to pellet large particulate matter (540 g, 5 sec, 4°C), and cell suspensions were transferred to fresh tubes through 70 µm filters.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- The cells were pelleted by centrifugation (540 g, 5 min, 4°C), the supernatant discarded and the cell pellets resuspended in 30 mL HBSS. 12 mL Ficoll-Paque™ Premium (1.073 g/mL) was then under-layered. Samples were centrifuged (540 g, 20°C, 20 min, no brake).</li> <li>- The cells at the interface of were transferred to 12 x 50 mL centrifuge tubes, HBSS as added to 50 mL and the cells were pelleted by centrifugation (540 g, 20°C, 10 min). The cells were resuspended in 10 mL DMEM media: (DMEM (1g/l glucose), 20 % FCS (Invitrogen, cat # 10099-141, Australian sourced), 50 µg/mL gentamicin (Pharmacia).</li> <li>- Cells were initially seeded into 8 T175 cm<sup>2</sup> tissue culture flasks (T175). The cells were cultured in 30 mL DMEM media (37°C, 5% CO<sub>2</sub>, humidified incubator). The relatively high FCS concentration was used to maximise cell expansion rate. When the cells were about 90–99% confluent, the DMEM media was removed and flasks washed with 20 mL HBSS. 5 mL TrypLE select (a GMP grade trypsin-like substitute) (Invitrogen), was added to each flask and incubated (15 min, 37°C).</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- The cells were removed by pipetting HBSS across the monolayer. The cells were pelleted by centrifugation (350 g, 5 min, 4°C) and cell pellets resuspended in DMEM media. The cells were equally divided between 90 T175 flasks, each in a final volume of 60 mL DMEM media and further incubated (as above). This equated to an approximate cell concentration of 0.7–1.4 x 10<sup>4</sup>/mL (in our first two production runs).</li> <li>- The relatively large volume of 60 mL was used because the media was left on the cells for 6–7 days without being changed. When these were confluent after approximately 6–7 days, the cells were detached from the flasks.</li> <li>- The majority of cells were then cryopreserved, whilst a fraction of the cells were used to seed a further 90 T175 flasks. This procedure was repeated a further three times.</li> </ul>





**Fig. 1 – The human term placenta. (A) The fetal portion of the human placenta with the umbilical cord still attached. Mechanical separation of the fetal membranes, the amniotic membrane and the chorionic membrane is shown; (B) The portion of the placenta that embeds into the mother's uterus, the decidua. /Reproduced with permission from Heazlewood et al.<sup>14/.</sup>**

lyte (Baxter Healthcare), 25% human serum albumin (Australian Red Cross) and 10% DMSO (Wak-Chemie Medical GmbH). The cells were frozen either in 50 mL freezing bags (Baxter Healthcare) or in 1.8 mL cryovials (Nunc)<sup>6</sup>. A set of release criteria<sup>6</sup> is shown in Table 3.

the adipogenic differentiation was measured as cells were stained with Oil Red O<sup>6</sup>. Reagents used for differentiation techniques were mostly obtained from Sigma<sup>6</sup> while mAb were manufactured by BD Pharmingen and prepared in PBS with 2% Human Serum Albumin (1 : 5 dilution)<sup>6</sup>.

**Table 3**  
**The production release criteria used for manufacturing human placenta-derived mesenchymal stromal cells<sup>5, 6, 11, 14</sup>**

Test	Pre-donation	Passage 0	Passage 1	Passage 2	Passage 3	Passage 4	Passage 5	Day 180**
Gram Stain	N/A	N/A	N/A	✓	✓	✓	✓	N/A
14 day microbiological culture	N/A	N/A	N/A	✓	✓	✓	✓	N/A
Mycoplasma detection	N/A	N/A	N/A	✓	✓	✓	✓	N/A
Endotoxin detection	N/A	N/A	N/A	✓	✓	✓	✓	N/A
Purity (by FACS phenotype)	N/A	N/A	N/A	✓	✓	✓	✓	N/A
Karyotype (by cytogenetic analysis)	N/A	N/A	N/A	✓	✓	✓	✓	N/A
Donor serology*	✓	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	✓
Donor health questionnaire	✓	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	✓

\* For infectious disease markers; \*\* Donor/mother and the baby follow-up; ✓ – applicable; N/A – not applicable.

The osteogenic differentiation was obtained while confluent MSCs were cultured for three weeks (solution: DMEM-HG, 10% FCS, 0.1  $\mu$ M dexamethasone, 50  $\mu$ M L-ascorbic acid-2-phosphate, 10 mM  $\beta$ -glycerol phosphate disodium salt pentahydrate and 0.3 mM sodium phosphate)<sup>2, 5, 6, 11</sup>. It was assessed by staining cells in wells with Alizarin Red S<sup>6</sup>. The chondrogenic differentiation was also obtained and the cells ( $5 \times 10^5$  MSCs) were cultured over a 3-week period (solution: DMEM-HG, 0.1  $\mu$ M dexamethasone, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, 50  $\mu$ M L-ascorbic acid-2-phosphate, 35 mM L-proline, 10 ng/mL TGF $\beta$ <sub>1</sub> (R&D Systems) and 50 mg/mL ITS Premix (insulin, human transferrin and selenious acid; BD Biosciences)<sup>6</sup>. Chondrogenic differentiation was evaluated by staining the cell pellets with periodic acid Schiff (PAS)<sup>6</sup>.

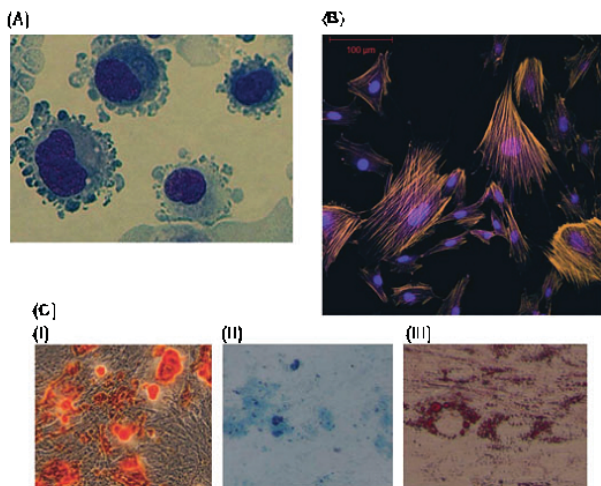
Adipogenic differentiation was initiated and confluent MSCs were cultured for three weeks (solution: DMEM-HG, 1  $\mu$ M dexamethasone, 5  $\mu$ g/mL insulin, 60  $\mu$ M indomethacin and 0.5 mM 3-Isobutyl-1-methylxanthine, IBMX)<sup>6</sup>. Level of

MSCs were detached from flasks using TrypLE select (Life Sciences), washed and added to FACS tubes in order to prepare them for flow cytometry analysis<sup>6</sup>. MSC were incubated as follows:  $1 \times 10^6$  cells in 100  $\mu$ L of mAb mix (15 min at 4°C) with directly conjugated mouse anti-human CD45-FITC, CD14-APC-Cy7, CD73-PE and CD105-APC antibodies<sup>6</sup>. An additional tube with MSC was prepared and it was stained with 5  $\mu$ g/mL isotype control mAb (IgG1 FITC, IgG1 PE, IgG1 APC and IgG1 APC-Cy7)<sup>6</sup>. The excess antibody was removed and cells washed with the phosphate buffered saline (PBS). After the last wash, cells were resuspended in the solution consisting of 200  $\mu$ L PBS and 7-Amino-actinomycin D(7AAD) (BD Pharmingen) (1 : 40 dilution) in order to exclude the dead cells. An LSRII flow cytometer (Becton Dickinson) was used and the data were analysed by FCS Express Version 3 software (DeNovo)<sup>6</sup>. A defined threshold for fulfilling our MSCs purity criterion was set ( $> 85\%$  CD73<sup>+</sup>/CD105<sup>+</sup> (double positive),  $< 1\%$  CD45<sup>+</sup>)<sup>5, 6, 11</sup>.

**Results**

*Establishing the protocol*

Manufactured human placenta-derived MSCs were very similar to human bone marrow-derived MSCs (hbmMSCs)<sup>2, 5, 6</sup>. We were unable to find major differences between human placenta-derived MSCs and bone marrow-derived MSCs in terms of morphology (Figure 2) and cell surface



**Fig. 2 – Photomicrograph showing morphology (Giemsa stain and Phalloidin stain) and mesodermal differentiation of human placenta-derived mesenchymal stromal cells (MSC). (A) Giemsa stain of human placenta-derived MSCs; (B) Morphology of human placenta-derived MSCs when stained with Phalloidin-AF546; (C) Osteogenic (i), chondrogenic (ii) and adipogenic (iii) differentiation and histological staining of human placenta-derived MSCs by alizarin red, Periodic acid schiff and Oil Red O, respectively.**

Original magnification x1000 (A); x400 (B) and (Cii); x100 (Ci) and (Cii).

/Reproduced with permission from Brooke G, et al.<sup>6</sup>.

phenotype<sup>2, 5, 6</sup> (Figure 3), chemokine receptor display<sup>4</sup>, mesodermal differentiation<sup>2</sup>, or immunosuppressive capacity on alloreactive T cells<sup>29</sup>. Yen et al.<sup>17</sup> established in their study that human placenta-derived MSCs expressed the early antigens SSEA4, Tra1-60 and Tra1-81, while the bone marrow derived MSCs lacked those antigens<sup>6</sup>. Conversely, we discovered a low level expression of SSEA4 and Tra1-60 on the human placenta-derived MSCs from our manufacturing process<sup>4, 6</sup>.

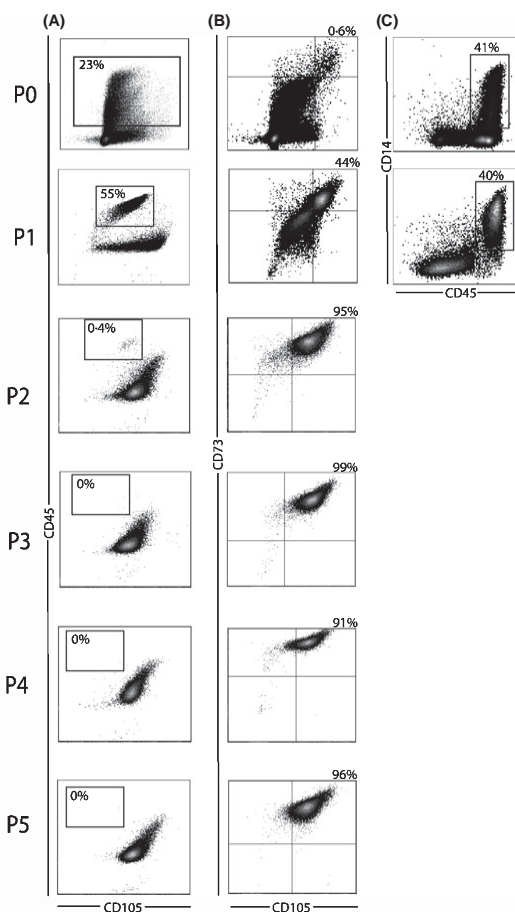
All release from manufacturing criteria were fulfilled at the time of passage cryopreservation<sup>5, 6, 11</sup> as presented in Table 3, including pre-donation serology screening, donor serology for infectious disease markers screening on day 180, pre-donation health questionnaire for the mother, and the day 180 health questionnaire for the mother and the baby<sup>5, 6, 11, 14</sup>.

*Evaluation of the protocol*

Human placenta-derived MSCs manufactured at the Mater Medical Research Institute were used for three phases I (safety) clinical trials. These are briefly presented below.

First trial was a phase I multicentre open label dose-escalation study of unrelated, MHCs unmatched placenta-

derived MSCs in recipients of unrelated umbilical cord blood hematopoietic stem cell transplants.



**Fig. 3 – The flow cytometric phenotype of human-placenta derived mesenchymal stromal cells (MSCs) during isolation and passaging. (A) CD45<sup>+</sup> frequency at each passage; (B) CD73<sup>+</sup>/CD105<sup>+</sup> frequency at each passage; (C) CD14<sup>+</sup>/CD45<sup>+</sup> frequency at early passage.**

/Reproduced with permission from Brooke G, et al.<sup>6</sup>.

In this phase I trial of safety and feasibility initiated in 2007 we co-transplanted human MSCs in a subject receiving an allogeneic cord blood transplant as therapy for treatment-refractory hematological malignancy. The trial was performed in collaboration with Professors Ken Bradstock and David Gottlieb of Westmead Hospital, Sydney. MSCs at a dose of  $1 \times 10^6$  MSCs/kg were infused into the cord blood recipient 5 hours before infusion of cord blood cells<sup>6</sup>, in order to obtain a 5-hour window for observation of early adverse reactions due to MSCs (for example, infusional toxicity) unclouded by any possible side-effects from subsequent infusion of cord blood cells. The time from submission of the application until approval was received from the two institutional Human Research Ethics Committee (HRECs) involved was one year in total<sup>6</sup>. Two-way clinical trial agreements were put in place with an appropriate indemnification for each of the participating sites and for any adverse events attributed to MSCs. During this time, a request was made by one of the institutional HRECs for an external audit to be

conducted in the manufacturing processes outlined in the study protocol. This was performed by the staff of the Australian Red Cross Blood Service. We have conducted the two were external audits since then.

Clinical course<sup>6</sup>: 24 hours after the pre-transplant myeloablative conditioning regimen completion (cyclophosphamide plus a total body irradiation),  $100 \times 10^6$  human placental MSCs ( $1 \times 10^6/\text{kg}$ ) were given intravenously to a 20-year-old Caucasian male with acute myeloid leukaemia in second remission<sup>6</sup>. The cells were suspended in 30 mL and were infused over 7 min using a 200  $\mu\text{m}$  in-line filter. No adverse events were noted. According to the study protocol, the patient received two allogeneic cord blood units five hours later. The total nucleated cell dose from two cord blood units was, post-thaw,  $3.6 \times 10^7/\text{kg}$  while the total CD34<sup>+</sup> cell dose was  $1.2 \times 10^5/\text{kg}$ <sup>6</sup>. The placenta-derived MSCs given to the patient were MHC-unmatched with both the recipient and the two cord units<sup>6</sup>. MSCs donors and cord blood donors were unrelated to each other<sup>6</sup>. At the day 70 posttransplant the patient developed cytomegalovirus (CMV) infection and he subsequently died from multiorgan failure<sup>6</sup>. Of note, MSCs had been procured from a CMV-seronegative maternal donor. There were no reported serious adverse events related to the MSCs, including infusional toxicity or ectopic tissue formation. This trial was ceased when Westmead Hospital decided to no longer perform cord blood transplants in adult subjects. This was the first time, to our knowledge, that placenta-derived MSCs have been trialled in humans<sup>6,11</sup>.

Second trial was a phase I study to evaluate the potential role of MSCs in treatment of idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis.

In 2010 we initiated a phase I trial of MSCs in collaboration with Drs Daniel Chambers and Peter Hopkins of the Prince Charles Hospital in Brisbane. Idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis is a chronic, fibrosing lung disease of unknown cause predominantly occurring in middle-aged people that is characterized by severe, refractory and progressive breathlessness. There is no effective treatment for this disease except for lung transplantation, and this approach is limited by a shortage of lung organ donors. The rationale for this trial was based on literature reports of a beneficial effect noted in mice given murine MSCs after experimental pulmonary fibrosis was induced by the cytotoxic drug bleomycin.

Clinical course: MSCs were administered *iv* as follows:  $1 \times 10^6$  MSCs/kg (first cohort of 4 subjects) and  $2 \times 10^6$  MSCs/kg (second cohort of 4 subjects). A validated dry shipper was used to transport MSCs to the collaborating hospital. The cells were kept cryopreserved until required for administration to subjects in the trial. Subsequently, the cells were thawed and infused intravenously. There were no reported serious adverse events related to MSCs, including infusional toxicity or ectopic tissue formation. The results of this trial were of interest since it involved subjects with impaired pulmonary function. MSCs injected intravenously immediately home to the lungs where they remained for approximately three days and could theoretically cause further pulmonary function compromise. This did not happen.

Third trial was a phase I study to evaluate the potential role of MSCs in treatment of chronic refractory tendinopathy.

In 2011 the phase I was initiated in subjects with Achilles tendinopathy refractory to conventional treatments. In contrast to the first two trials MSCs were injected directly into the site of tendon damage using ultrasound guidance. The Principal Investigator on this trial was Dr Mark Young, Visiting Medical Officer in Sports Medicine at Mater Private Hospital, Brisbane. Tendinopathy is a common condition associated with pain and diminished function in tendons. It occurs in active young people, and the incidence increases with age. The incidence of tendinopathy increases along with the life expectancy, which in turn places larger costs on the health system. The initial management of all tendinopathies is conservative, including activity modification, medications, corticosteroid injections and/or exercises. Surgical treatments are considered if a prolonged conservative management fails, but these interventions are costly and involve periods of immobilisation.

Clinical course: All the patients received their *iv* MSCs injections under the ultrasound guidance. The subjects were monitored for a period of at least 4 weeks before the next patient is treated so that any early adverse effects from the previous MSCs application could be assessed – both clinically and by ultrasound examination. The 3 patients of the first cohort received a single dose of  $1.0 \times 10^6$  placenta-derived MSCs (1 mL of solution with a total of  $1.0 \times 10^6$  cells per mL) each. The next cohort of 3 patients received a total of  $4.0 \times 10^6$  MSC (1.0 mL of a solution with a total of  $4.0 \times 10^6$  cells per mL) each.

Each of the above trials was subjected to oversight by a Data Safety Monitoring Committee. The Data Safety Monitoring Committee carried out an interim safety analysis after each cohort of patients had received their injections and no adverse events attributed to MSCs administration were noted. The overall safety outcomes were encouraging since these phase I trials were not designed to assess efficacy of the biologic drug but its safety. Clinical trial design and clinical outcomes (other than safety), patient inclusion and exclusion criteria, patient follow-up, relevant controls and clinical parameters are beyond the scope of this paper.

## Discussion

In this study we presented our experience in establishing a protocol for manufacturing/ preparation of clinical-grade human placenta-derived MSCs that can be cell banked and used for various clinical applications on an “as needed” basis. We also evaluated the protocol based on manufacturing considerations of MSCs for use in clinical settings, regulatory considerations related to MSCs manufacturing (*eg* could the protocol be relatively easily adjusted to comply with a different set of regulatory requirements as mandated for applications in early phase clinical trials in Australia or other comparable sets of regulations), and safety, accessibility and usability of human placenta-derived MSCs. There are several issues to be discussed.

Firstly, there are manufacturing protocol considerations. These include, but are not limited to, the amount and type of tissue used as a source of cells, choice of manufacturing reagents (eg clinical grade reagents) and variations of the laboratory protocol, as well as the conditions of the *ex vivo* cell expansion procedure (eg “open” vs “closed” system). In our first manufacturing campaign, we used a part (300–500 g) of one placenta (placenta 1). This represented over a half of the total placenta mass and was used to seed  $6 \times T175$  flasks (P0)<sup>6</sup>. It yielded approximately  $40 \times 10^6$  cells at first passage (P1)<sup>6</sup> which were then split between 90 flasks at  $4.38 \times 10^5$  cells/flask and plated at the initial density of 2500 cells/cm<sup>2</sup>. The average yield for each subsequent passage was  $742 \times 10^6$  cells (with a standard deviation of  $82.6 \times 10^6$ )<sup>6</sup>. At each passage,  $40 \times 10^6$  cells were held back for the next passage and seeded to a new set of flasks at  $4.38 \times 10^5$  cells/T175, and the remaining cells were cryopreserved<sup>6</sup>. It was noted that cell recovery at P4 and P5 of the first processed placenta was only 60% although cell recoveries were generally excellent<sup>6</sup>. The noted variability may have been due to the use of small aliquots of cells stored in cryovials for counting purposes and testing only<sup>5, 6</sup>. The yield from cryovials, in our experience, tends to be slightly lower than that from cryobags<sup>6</sup>. The placentas (1 and 2) processed in the first two manufacturing campaigns using clinical grade manufacturing protocols yielded a total of  $4.5 \times 10^9$  cryopreserved cells. MSC were released from production<sup>11</sup> as 97% viable, Gram stain negative, endotoxin test < 2 EU/mL, sterile on 14 day microbiological culture, with an appropriate cell surface phenotype CD45<sup>-</sup> and > 85% CD73<sup>+</sup>/CD105<sup>+</sup> (eg in P2 the results of cell purity were: 0.4% CD45<sup>+</sup>, 95 % CD73<sup>+</sup>/CD105<sup>+</sup>; in P3: 0.0% CD45<sup>+</sup>, 99%CD73<sup>+</sup>/CD105<sup>+</sup>; in P4: 0.0% CD45<sup>+</sup>, 91% CD73<sup>+</sup>/CD105<sup>+</sup>; and in P5: 0.0% CD45<sup>+</sup>, 96% CD73<sup>+</sup>/CD105<sup>+</sup>) demonstrated by flow cytometry, and with normal karyotype<sup>5, 6, 11</sup>.

A two-stage release process was applied with a set of criteria for each stage. Release from manufacturing included tests performed on each batch of cells immediately following manufacturing of each passage (eg sterility, mycoplasma and endotoxin test, purity, viability, maintenance of normal karyotype). Release from cryopreservation included tests performed on a cryovial corresponding to each bag planned for administration to a patient; the test-vials were thawed several weeks before the planned administration to a patient and sterility, viability and mycoplasma tests were performed.

In both first two manufacturing campaigns, a collagenase I based tissue digestion protocol was utilised. One of the major obstacles in the initial phase of MSCs manufacturing was a lack of cGMP grade reagents or clinical-grade reagents in the cell isolation steps<sup>6</sup>. Hence, the human recombinant DNase was used for digestion in our manufacturing process, which was produced by Roche under the cGMP conditions. It is intended for clinical use in cystic fibrosis treatment<sup>6, 11</sup>.

Additionally in both our first two manufacturing campaigns the cell preparation (following tissue dissociation and digestion) was initially purified using density gradient centrifugation with Ficoll-Paque Premium™ (GE Healthcare).

This is an alternative to Percoll and it is a clinical-grade reagent<sup>6, 11</sup>.

Use of media with fetal calf serum for cell expansion may increase the theoretical risk of bovine spongiform encephalitis transmission. The Australian regulatory body for medicines, the Therapeutic Goods Administration, (TGA, equivalent of the Food and Drug Administration [FDA] in the USA and the European Medicine Agency [EMA] in Europe<sup>15</sup>) approves in principal the use of fetal calf serum in clinical grade material production – as long as it is sourced from a country free of bovine spongiform encephalitis, such as Australia or New Zealand<sup>6, 11</sup>. Most of the protocols use 10–20% fetal calf serum (FCS) growth media<sup>24–28</sup> but serum-free media is a preferred option from the safety perspective.

At this stage our process of MSCs manufacture is still conducted in an “open” system due to the multiple steps required in MSCs extraction and culture. The extended period of cell expansion (up to 6 weeks) introduces the risk of microbial contamination although class II biosafety cabinets and/or clean rooms are utilised,<sup>6, 11</sup>. Hence, an extensive in-process and end-product testings are utilised prior to release of the cell product for clinical use<sup>6, 11</sup>.

Secondly, there is consideration of regulatory requirements related to MSCs manufacturing for use in early stage clinical trials. All stages of the manufacturing process were completed in accordance with cGMP principles and internal Quality Management System policies and procedures. A Quality Management System includes cGMP (or equivalent standard)-compliant policies, procedures and extensive documentation applies, but is not limited, to the following: facilities, equipment, materials, staff, monitoring, validation, process change, record generating and record keeping<sup>5, 6</sup>. Production scientists had to work closely with the regulatory compliance staff to ensure a safe cellular therapy product<sup>11, 13, 14</sup>. Staff education and ongoing training were crucial components of regulatory compliance. Overall, biologic drugs (also referred to as biologics, biologicals or Advanced Therapy Medicinal Products) regulations have been widely developed by mature regulatory agencies such as the Australian framework administered by the TGA, the European Union’s EMA levied framework and the framework of the United States of America (USA) imposed by the FDA<sup>15</sup>. All of these biologic drugs regulations are multilayered and complex<sup>15, 16</sup>. However, common underlying principles of cGMP, provide a useful guide in each regulatory domain applicable to biologic drugs, including cell and tissue based therapeutics<sup>15, 16</sup>.

Finally, there are considerations related to the safety, accessibility and usability of human placenta-derived MSCs. Adult MSCs can be derived from different source-tissues and can be expanded in culture while maintaining their characteristics. MSCs are currently extensively used in preclinical and clinical studies, including tissue engineering. There is a considerable promise for the use of MSCs in rebuilding damaged or diseased mesenchymal tissues in different tissue-engineered models<sup>8–10</sup>. The fact that MSCs secrete a large spectrum of bioactive molecules was intriguing<sup>10</sup>. The im-

munosuppressive molecules produced by MSCs, especially those affecting the T-cell immune response, are now considered to be one of the mechanisms by which MSC mediate their therapeutic effect in some disease settings<sup>18–23</sup>. MSC-secreted bioactive molecules may be able to provide a regenerative microenvironment for a variety of injured adult tissues and limit the area of tissue damage<sup>10</sup>. Hence, a number of clinical trials currently use allogeneic MSCs for the treatment of Crohn's disease, myocardial infarcts, graft-versus-host disease, cartilage and meniscus repair, spinal cord injury, stroke and other clinical indications<sup>18–23</sup>.

The placenta and other pregnancy-related tissues appear an attractive source of MSCs<sup>7, 11–14, 17, 21, 25, 28</sup>. Cells can be prepared in advance, for a number of patients or clinical trials, on a therapeutic scale manufacturing and cell banking process. Placenta, for example, is normally discarded after the birth of the baby, thus providing a practically unlimited supply of source material. Placental MSCs exhibit the classical MSCs surface phenotype, differentiation potential and have potent immunosuppressive properties<sup>2, 6, 14, 17</sup>. Placental MSCs have been utilised by a number of other research groups worldwide<sup>12</sup>.

## Conclusion

Clinical trials using both allogeneic and autologous cells have demonstrated MSCs to be safe and have targeted diseases in areas such as orthopaedic, cardiovascular, degenerative and inflammatory diseases. Phase I clinical trials are a challenging step in this process due to limited funding, laborious and long manufacturing procedures and the need for a multidisciplinary team with a unique skill set. We described a manufacturing protocol for human placenta-derived MSCs that is appropriate for use in a clinical setting, relatively inexpensive and can be relatively easily adjusted to a different set of regulatory requirements, as applicable to early phase clinical trials.

## Acknowledgments

The authors would like to acknowledge funding from the Inner Wheel Australia, Therapeutic Innovation Australia, Prince Charles Hospital Foundation, Australian Stem Cell Foundation, Queensland Academy of Sport, Flack Foundation and the Mater Foundation for making this work possible.

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. Locke M, Feisst V, Dunbar RP. Concise Review: Human Adipose-Derived Stem Cells: Separating Promise from Clinical Need. *Stem Cells* 2011; 29(3): 404–11.
2. Barlow S, Brooke G, Chatterjee K, Price G, Pelekanos R, Rossetti T, et al. Comparison of human placenta- and bone marrow-derived multipotent mesenchymal stem cells. *Stem Cells Dev* 2008; 17(6): 1095–107.
3. Berry MF, Engler AJ, Woo YJ, Pirolli TJ, Bish LT, Jayasankar V, et al. Mesenchymal stem cell injection after myocardial infarction improves myocardial compliance. *Am J Physiol Heart Circ Physiol* 2006; 290(6): 2196–203.
4. Brooke G, Tong H, Levesque JP, Atkinson K. Molecular trafficking mechanisms of multipotent mesenchymal stem cells derived from human bone marrow and placenta. *Stem Cells Dev* 2008; 17(5): 929–40.
5. Brooke G, Rossetti T, Ilic N, Murray P, Hancock S, Atkinson K. Points to consider in designing mesenchymal stem cell-based clinical trials. *Transf Med Hemother* 2008; 35(4): 279–85.
6. Brooke G, Rossetti T, Pelekanos R, Ilic N, Murray P, Hancock S, et al. Manufacturing of human placenta-derived mesenchymal stem cells for clinical trials. *Brit J Haem* 2009; 144(4): 571–9.
7. Campagnoli C, Roberts LA, Kumar S, Bennett PR, Bellantuono I, Fisk NM. Identification of mesenchymal stem/progenitor cells in human first-trimester fetal blood, liver, and bone marrow. *Blood* 2001; 98(8): 2396–402.
8. Devine SM, Cobbs C, Jennings M, Bartholomew A, Hoffman R. Mesenchymal stem cells distribute to a wide range of tissues following systemic infusion into nonhuman primates. *Blood* 2003; 101(8): 2999–3001.
9. Islam MN, Das SR, Emin MT, Wei M, Sun L, Westphalen K, et al. Mitochondrial transfer from bone-marrow-derived stromal cells to pulmonary alveoli protects against acute lung injury. *Nat Med* 2012; 18(5): 759–65.
10. Caplan AI. Adult mesenchymal stem cells for tissue engineering versus regenerative medicine. *J Cell Physiol* 2007; 213(2): 341–7.
11. Ilic N, Brooke G, Murray P, Barlow S, Rossetti T, Pelekanos R, et al. Manufacture of clinical grade human placenta-derived multipotent mesenchymal stromal cells (MSC). In: *Lucas VM, Rao MS*, editors. *Mesenchymal Stem Cell Assays and Applications*. 1st ed. Heidelberg: Springer-Humana Press; 2011. p. 89–106.
12. Parolini O, Alviano F, Bagnara GP, Bilic G, Bühring H, Evangelista M, et al. Concise Review: Isolation and Characterization of Cells from Human Term Placenta: Outcome of the First International Workshop on Placenta Derived Stem Cells. *Stem Cells* 2008; 26(2): 300–11.
13. Ilic N, Khalil D, Hancock S, Atkinson K. Regulatory Considerations Applicable to Manufacturing of Placenta-Derived Mesenchymal Stromal Cells (MSC) Used in Clinical Trials in Australia and Comparison to USA and European Regulatory Frameworks. In: *Lucas CG, Vemuri MC*, editors. *Mesenchymal Stem Cell Therapy, Stem Cell Biology and Regenerative Medicine Series*. 1st ed. Heidelberg: Springer-Humana Press. 2013. p. 373–404.
14. Heazlewood C, Cook M, Ilic N, Atkinson K. Exploring the Human Term Placenta as a Novel Source for Stem Cells and their Application in the Clinic. In: *Zheng J*, editor. *Recent Advances in Research on the Human Placenta*. 1st ed. Rijeka: In Tech; 2012. p. 53–76.
15. Ilic N, Savic S, Siegel E, Atkinson K, Tasic Lj. Examination of the regulatory frameworks applicable to biologic drugs (including stem cells and their progeny) in Europe, the U.S., and Australia: part I—a method of manual documentary analysis. *Stem Cells Transl Med* 2012; 1(12): 898–908.
16. Ilic N, Savic S, Siegel E, Atkinson K, Tasic Lj. Examination of the regulatory frameworks applicable to biologic drugs (including stem cells and their progeny) in Europe, the U.S., and Australia: part II—a method of software documentary analysis. *Stem Cells Transl Med* 2012; 1(12): 909–20.
17. Yen LB, Huang HI, Chien C, Jui H, Ko B, Yao M, et al. Isolation of multipotent cells from human term placenta. *Stem Cells* 2005; 23(1): 3–9.
18. Pendleton C, Li Q, Chesler D, Yuan K, Guerrero-Cazares H, Quiñones-Hinojosa A. Mesenchymal Stem Cells Derived from Adipose Tissue vs. Bone Marrow: In vitro Comparison of Their Tropism towards Gliomas. *PLoS One* 2013; 8(3): 58198.

19. Olson SD, Pollock K, Kambal A, Cary W, Mitchell G, Tempkin J, et al. Genetically engineered mesenchymal stem cells as a proposed therapeutic for Huntington's disease. *Mol Neurobiol* 2012; 45(1): 87–98.
20. Burra P, Bizzaro D, Ciccocioppo R, Marra F, Piscaglia AC, Porretti L, et al. Therapeutic application of stem cells in gastroenterology: An up-date. *World J Gastroenterol* 2011; 17(34): 3870–80.
21. Yust-Katz S, Fisher-Shoval Y, Barhum Y, Ben-Zur T, Barzilay R, Lev N, et al. Placental mesenchymal stromal cells induced into neurotrophic factor-producing cells protect neuronal cells from hypoxia and oxidative stress. *Cytotherapy* 2012; 14(1): 45–55.
22. Yang YH, Lee AJ, Barabino GA. Coculture-Driven Mesenchymal Stem Cell-Differentiated Articular Chondrocyte-Like Cells Support Neocartilage Development. *Stem Cells Transl Med* 2012; 1(11): 843–54.
23. Shin L, Peterson DA. Human Mesenchymal Stem Cell Grafts Enhance Normal and Impaired Wound Healing by Recruiting Existing Endogenous Tissue Stem/Progenitor Cells. *Stem Cells Transl Med* 2013; 2(1): 33–42.
24. Deskins DL, Bastakoty D, Saraswati S, Shinar A, Holt GE, Young PP. Human Mesenchymal Stromal Cells: Identifying Assays to Predict Potency for Therapeutic Selection. *Stem Cells Transl Med* 2013; 2(2): 151–8.
25. Miranda-Sayago JM, Fernández-Arcas N, Benito C, Reyes-Engel A, Carrera J, Alonso A. Lifespan of human amniotic fluid-derived multipotent mesenchymal stromal cells. *Cytotherapy* 2011; 13(5): 572–81.
26. Gharibi B, Hughes FJ. Effects of Medium Supplements on Proliferation, Differentiation Potential, and In Vitro Expansion of Mesenchymal Stem Cells. *Stem Cells Transl Med* 2012; 1(11): 771–82.
27. Pieri L, Urbani S, Mazzanti B, Dal PS, Santosuosso M, Saccardi R, Vannucchi MG. Human mesenchymal stromal cells preserve their stem features better when cultured in the Dulbecco's modified Eagle medium. *Cytotherapy* 2011; 13(5): 539–48.
28. Nur FM, Chua K, Tan G, Tan A, Hayati A. Human chorion-derived stem cells: changes in stem cell properties during serial passage. *Cytotherapy* 2011; 13(5): 582–93.
29. Jones BJ, Brooke G, Atkinson K, McTaggart SJ. Immunosuppression by placental indoleamine 2,3-dioxygenase: a role for mesenchymal stem cells. *Placenta* 2007; 28(11–12): 1174–81.

Received on April 10, 2013.

Accepted on May 7, 2013.

OnLine-First October, 2013.



## Women's demand for late-term abortion – A social or psychiatric issue?

### Zahtev žena za kasnim abortusom – socijalni ili psihijatrijski problem?

Gordana Nikolić\*, Ljiljana Samardžić†, Miroslav Krstić†

\*Faculty of Medicine, University of Niš, Niš, Serbia; †Clinic for Mental Health, Clinical Center Niš, Niš, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Introduction/Aim.** Induced termination of unwanted pregnancy after 12th gestational week (late-term abortion) is legally restricted in Serbia as well as in many other countries. On the other hand, unwanted pregnancy very often brings women into the state of personal crisis. Psychiatric indications for legally approved late-term abortion on women's demand include only severe psychiatric disorders. The aim of this paper was to compare sociodemographic, psychological characteristics and claimed reasons for abortion in the two groups of women with late-term demand for abortion – the group of women satisfying legally prescribed mental health indications, and the group of women not satisfying these indications. The aim of the study was also to determine predictive validity of the abovementioned parameters for late-term abortion as the outcome of unwanted pregnancy. **Methods.** A total of 62 pregnant women with demand for late-term abortion were divided into two groups according to the criteria of satisfying or not satisfying legally proposed psychiatric indications for late-term abortion after psychiatric evaluation. For the assessment of socio-demographic and psychological parameters sociodemographic questionnaire and symptom checklist – 90 revised

(SCL-90®) scale were used, respectively. The outcome of unwanted pregnancy was followed 6 months after the initial assessment. **Results.** The obtained results showed a statistically significant difference between the groups in educational level, satisfaction with financial situation, elevated anxiety and distress reactions. Unfavorable social circumstances were the main reason for an abortion in both groups and were predictive for an abortion. A 6-month follow-up showed that women had abortion despite legal restrictions. **Conclusion.** Pregnant women with psychiatric indication for late-term abortion belong to lower socioeconomic and educational level group compared to women without this indication who have more frequently elevated anxiety and distress reactions to unwanted pregnancy. It is necessary to have more accurate guidelines for mental health indications for legally approved late-term abortion, respecting social circumstances. Preventive measures are of great importance in order to lower the risk of illegally performed late-term abortions.

**Key words:** pregnancy, unplanned; abortion, legal; abortion, criminal; mental disorders; psychiatric status rating scales; demography; social conditions.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Artefijalni abortus kod neželjene trudnoće nakon 12. gestacione nedelje (kasni abortus), zakonski je ograničen u Srbiji kao i u mnogim drugim zemljama. Na drugoj strani, neželjena trudnoća često je uzrok lične krize. Indikacije za zakonski dozvoljen kasni abortus na zahtev žene, podrazumeva samo teške psihijatrijske poremećaje. Cilj našeg rada bio je da uporedimo sociodemografske, psihološke karakteristike i navedene razloge za abortus kod dve grupe žena sa zahtevom za kasni abortus: grupe žena koje zadovoljavaju zakonom propisane psihijatrijske indikacije za kasni abortus i grupe žena koje ne zadovoljavaju ove indikacije. Cilj rada bio je i da utvrdimo prediktivnu vrednost navedenih parametara istraživanja za kasni abortus kao is-

hod neželjene trudnoće. **Metode.** Ukupno 62 gravidne žene sa zahtevom za kasni abortus podeljene su u dve grupe prema kriterijumu zadovoljenja zakonom propisanih psihijatrijskih indikacija za kasni abortus nakon psihijatrijske procene. Sociodemografski i psihološki parametri evidentirani su pomoću sociodemografskog upitnika i *Symptom checklist-90-revised* (SCL-90 R®) skale kojom se procenjuje revidirana lista simptoma. Ishod neželjene trudnoće praćen je šest meseci od početne procene. **Rezultati.** Naše istraživanje pokazalo je da postoji statistički značajna razlika između grupa u odnosu na nivo obrazovanja, zadovoljstvo finansijskom situacijom, povišeni nivo anksioznosti i distresne reakcije. Nepovoljne socijalne okolnosti bile su glavni razlog zahteva za abortusom u obe ispitivane grupe i imale su prediktivni značaj za kasni abortus. Šestomesečno

praćenje pokazalo je da se neželjena trudnoća u 2. trimestru završavala abortusom, uprkos zakonskom ograničenju. **Zaključak.** Gravidne žene sa psihijatrijskom indikacijom za kasni abortus imaju niži socioekonomski i obrazovni nivo u poređenju sa ženama koje ne zadovoljavaju ove indikacije, a koje imaju povišeniju anksioznost i distresne reakcije na neželjenu trudnoću. Potrebne su preciznije smernice psihijatrijskih indikacija za zakonski dozvoljen kasni

abortus, koje bi uvažavale i socijalne okolnosti. Neophodno je preventivno delovanje u cilju sniženja rizika od ilegalnih kasnih abortusa.

#### **Ključne reči:**

**trudnoća, neželjena; abortus, legalni; abortus, ilegalni; psihički poremećaji; psihijatrijski status, testovi; demografija; socijalni faktori.**

## **Introduction**

Late-term abortion often refers to an induced abortion procedure that occurs after the 12th week of gestation<sup>1</sup>. However, the exact point when pregnancy becomes late-term is not clearly defined. Different countries define it by law, and ban late-term abortion after particular gestational age. In the East and the South Europe 12th week is a limit, in Italy 13th week, in the Central Europe 14th week, in Sweden it is 18th week. In Denmark, it is possible to terminate late pregnancy for socio-economic, not only for medical reasons. Some countries, like Canada, China (Mainland only) and Vietnam have no legal limit on when abortion can be performed<sup>2</sup>.

Unwanted pregnancy is often personal crisis. Induced abortion in Serbia is a legally restricted service. It is permitted on women's demand up to 12th gestational week. Induced termination of unwanted pregnancy is allowed up to 20th week for law determined reasons considering physical and mental health of women, fetal aberration and pregnancies resulted from rape<sup>1</sup>. After 20th week, it is possible under limited circumstances and has to be approved by Ethical committee of the regional medical center (The abortion law: Official Gazette of the Republic of Serbia no. 16/95 and 101/2005.).

Psychiatric assessment of pregnant women who demand abortion after 12th gestational week is required to determine whether their condition satisfies indications due to mental health reasons for abortion, prescribed by the law.

In our clinical practice the problem arises when the woman's demand for an abortion is in contradiction with law – when the reasons are more social rather than medical or psychiatric in nature.

Little is known about the reasons for second trimester (late) abortions in Serbia. In everyday practice, providers have noticed adverse emotional reactions of pregnant women, after they had realized that late abortion is not allowed without medical or psychiatric reasons.

There are no published studies that provide comparative analyses of what happens when access to second trimester abortion is restricted by the law. Psychological neurotic reactions and adverse socioeconomic circumstances are not legally approved indications for abortion in the second trimester. These women could be in a position to continue unwanted pregnancy or terminate it in spite of legal restrictions. It means that woman is forced to continue an unwanted pregnancy with the risk of rejection of the child and the emergence of unfavorable conditions for the psychological development of the offspring. The other option is unsafe, illegal or self-induced abortion, which is a serious risk for her health.

The aim of this paper was to compare sociodemographic, psychological characteristics and claimed reasons for induced abortion in the two groups of women with late-term demand for abortion – the group of women satisfying legally prescribed mental health indications for abortion, and the group of women not satisfying these indications. The aim of the study was also to determine predictive validity of parameters under study for late-term abortion as the outcome of unwanted pregnancy after a 6-month follow-up.

## **Methods**

In 2010, 62 pregnant women with demand for late-term abortion were referred by their gynecologist to the Clinic for Mental Health for psychiatric evaluation. This evaluation had to determine the presence of mental disorder as psychiatric indication for late-term abortion in the absence of the other medical indications. Psychiatric evaluation was undertaken by the team of two psychiatrists who did evaluation independently for every woman and after joint discussion made consensus about the indications for termination of pregnancy. When minors have been involved, psychiatrist for children and adolescents was invited to the team. The mental state of women was evaluated in order to determine the presence of disorders which influence sexual behavior and decision making about termination of pregnancy in the first trimester.

The presence of psychotic disorder, major depression, mental retardation, addiction, and the age under 16 were criteria for psychiatric consent for late-term induced abortion. Women with distress reaction and minor depression did not get approval for abortion in the 2nd trimester, according to the abortion law.

For the overall psychiatric evaluation unstructured psychiatric interview was applied just after the admission to the Clinic. Clinical diagnosis was made in accordance with the criteria of the International Classification of Mental Disorders – 10 (ICD 10)<sup>3</sup> and using semi-structured Mini International Neuropsychiatric Interview (MINI Version 5.0.0)<sup>4</sup>. The Symptom Check list-90R (SCL-90 R<sup>®</sup>)<sup>5</sup> was used for the evaluation of clinical symptomatology. This is a 90-item self report inventory for the assessment of 9 psychological dimensions: somatization, obsessive-compulsiveness, interpersonal sensitivity, depression, anxiety, hostility, phobic anxiety, paranoid ideation and psychoticism. A score over 63 suggests clinically significant expression of certain dimension. Sociodemographic questionnaire, made for the purpose of this study, contained data about age, gestational age, education level, marital status, employment, subjective satisfaction with



financial situation, the number of household members. At the end of the questionnaire, there was an open ended question: "What is the reason for your request for late-term abortion?"

After the assessment, the patients were divided into two groups. The women in the group A ( $n = 32$ ) did not satisfy criteria of psychiatric indication for the 2nd trimester abortion and did not get psychiatric consent for termination of a pregnancy. The women in the group B ( $n = 30$ ) received psychiatric consent due to the presence of the diagnosis of mental disorder or the age under 16.

The outcome of unwanted pregnancy was followed 6 months after the psychiatric assessment. Women from both groups were phone called by the psychiatrist for a short interview about the outcome of their unwanted pregnancy.

All the participants give their written consent to participate, so the data could be explored. Confidentiality and anonymity were ensured. Ethical approval was obtained from the Ethics Committee of the Clinical Center Niš.

We compared the 2 groups by sociodemographic data, psychological dimensions (score on SCL- 90R  $> 63$ ), presence of the mental disorder, gestational age of pregnancy at the time of demand for abortion, and stated reasons for late-term demand for abortion.

Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS 15.0) was used for statistical analysis.

The difference between the parameters was calculated using the Student  $t$ -test and  $\chi^2$ -square test,  $p$  values  $< 0.05$  were considered statistically significant. Univariate logistic

regression was used to calculate predictive values of the parameters for late abortion.

## Results

The youngest woman in our sample was 15, and the oldest one 43 years old. Gestational age was from 15 to 25 gestational weeks. The average age in the group A was 28.7 years and in the group B 28.4 years. The average gestational age in the group A was 19.1 gestational weeks, and in the group B 18.6 gestational weeks. There was no statistically significant difference between the two groups in the mean age, or in the gestational age of pregnancy (Table 1).

The analysis of sociodemographic characteristics of women in our sample showed a statistically significant difference between the two groups in relation to the level of education and subjective satisfaction with financial situation.

Nineteen women in the group A had 12 years of education, significantly more than women in the group B. More than 12 years of education had only 4 women in the group A, and none in the group B. In the group B most of the women had only 8 years of education.

Subjective feeling of satisfaction with financial situation was present in 13 women in the group A, whereas most of the women in the group B were dissatisfied with their financials.

There was no statistically significant difference between the two groups comparing the other sociodemographic parameters (Table 2).

**Table 1**

**Average age of women and gestational age**

Parameters	Whole sample		Group A		Group B	
	$\bar{x}$	SD	$\bar{x}$	SD	$\bar{x}$	SD
Age of women (years)	28.13	8.151	27.81	7.532	28.47	8.881
Gestational age (weeks)	18.90	2.281	19.19	2.348	18.60	2.207

Group A – pregnant women not satisfying legal criteria of psychiatric indication for second trimester abortion; Group B – pregnant women satisfying legal criteria of psychiatric indication for second trimester abortion.

**Table 2**

**Sociodemographic parameters of the groups**

Parameters	Group A		Group B	
	n	%	n	%
Education (years)				
8	9	28.12	20*	66.66
12	19*	59.37	10	33.33
> 12	4*	12.50	0	–
Marriage				
unmarried	13	40.62	11	36.7
parents	19	59.37	19	63.30
Household members				
partner	7	21.87	2	6.66
one family member	13	40.62	17	56.66
married	12	37.5	11	36.66
Employment				
unemployed	14	43.75	21	70.0
employed	10	31.25	7	23.3
student	8	25.0	2	6.7
Satisfaction with financials				
satisfied	13*	40.62	4	13.30
dissatisfied	19	59.37	26*	86.70
Total	32		30	

$\chi^2 = 10.912$ ;  $ss = 2$ ;  $*p < 0.05$ ;  $\phi = 0.42$

Group A – pregnant women not satisfying legal criteria of psychiatric indication for second trimester abortion;

Group B – pregnant women satisfying legal criteria of psychiatric indication for second trimester abortion.

Answers to the question about the reason for late request for abortion were divided into 5 groups according to the answer that was marked as the main. All the reasons were present in both groups. The most frequent reasons in both groups were: interrupted partner relationship during pregnancy and poor financial situation. The other listed reasons were marital conflict, unknown partner and conflict with parents. There was no statistically significant difference in frequencies of these variables between the groups (Table 3).

between the groups on the other dimensions of this questionnaire (Table 4).

The outcome of unwanted pregnancy was almost the same in both groups. In a phone conversation, 6 months after psychiatric evaluation, we received the information that only two women from the group A decided to keep their pregnancy. The rest of the women from the group A had late abortion despite legal restriction.

We used the model of logistic regression including all of the variables. Predictive value of each single parameter for

Table 3

The reasons for requesting late abortion

Reasons for late abortion	Group A		Group B		Group comparison	
	n	%	n	%	$\chi^2$	<i>p</i>
Unknown partner	2	6.25	6	20.0	1.9375	0.38
Interrupted relationship	10	31.25	9	30.0		
Marriage conflict	8	25.0	4	13.33		
Conflict with parents	2	6.25	1	3.33		
Dissatisfaction with finances	10	31.25	10	33.33		
Total	32	100	30	100		

$\chi^2$  – chi square test value; *p* – statistical significance.

Group A – pregnant women not satisfying legal criteria of psychiatric indication for second trimester abortion; Group B – pregnant women satisfying legal criteria of psychiatric indication for second trimester abortion.

More than a half of women in the group A had no mental disorder and the rest had distress reaction – 15 women, significantly more than in the group B. Frequencies of mental disorders in the group B, in decreasing order were: major depressive episode, recurrent depression, mental retardation, opioid addiction, schizophrenia and emotional immaturity – age 15 years. On the SCL-90 R questionnaire, elevated anxiety dimension was statistically significantly more frequent in the group A. There were 13 women with clinically significant elevation of anxiety score in the group A and only 3 women in the group B. There was no statistically significant difference

motherhood and abortion was obtained, but with no statistically significant difference between the group. The model based on parameter B, with all variables under the study included, was a significant predictor of unwanted pregnancy outcome.

Abortion in the 2nd trimester, without medical and mental health reasons was predicted with: older age, lower education, unmarried status, life in incomplete parent family, dissatisfaction with financials, hostility, obsessiveness, broken partner relationship or unknown partner, conflictual relationship with parents (Table 5).

Table 4

Distribution of frequencies of elevated psychological dimensions and psychiatric diagnoses with group comparison

SCL-90R (symptom checklist-go)	Group A		Group B		$\chi^2$	<i>p</i>	<i>c</i>
	n	%	n	%			
Without clinically significant elevation of dimensions	9	28.1	9	30.0	0.026	> 0.05	0.021
Anxiety	13	40.6	3	10.0	7.585	< 0.05	0.330
Depression	3	9.4	7	23.3	2.230	> 0.05	0.186
Obsessiveness	2	6.3	2	6.7	0.004	> 0.05	0.008
Hostility	5	15.6	5	16.7	0.012	> 0.05	0.014
Psychoticism	0	0.0	2	6.7	2.204	> 0.05	0.185
Paranoid ideation	0	0.0	1	3.3	1.084	> 0.05	0.131
Interpersonal sensitivity	0	0.0	1	3.3	1.084	> 0.05	0.131
M.I.N.I. (psychiatric diagnosis)							
F 32.2	–	–	14	46.66			
F 33.2	–	–	1	3.33			
F 20	–	–	2	6.66			
F70	–	–	7	23.33			
F43	15	46.87	0	–			
Without psychiatric diagnosis	17	53.12	2	6.66			
F 11	–	–	4	13.33			
Total	32		30				

Group A – pregnant women not satisfying legal criteria of psychiatric indication for second trimester abortion;

Group B – pregnant women satisfying legal criteria of psychiatric indication for second trimester abortion;

MINI – mini-international neuropsychiatric interview.

**Table 5**  
**Results of univariate logistic regression with predictive values of the parameters for the outcome of unwanted pregnancy**

Step parameters	Parameter B
Socio-demographic variables	
age	-1.580
marital status	-109.292
education	77.675
employment	-42.049
living with parents	-40.887
living with partner	-37.843
dissatisfaction with finances	-8.108
SCL-90 R dimensions	
without elevated SCL dimensions	-108.589
obsessiveness	-98.036
anxiety	15.212
hostility	-69.249
M.I.N.I. diagnosis	
diagnosis F43	9.243
Gestational age of pregnancy (week)	22.034
Stated reasons for demand for late term abortion	
unknown partner	-104.664
broken partner relationship	-211.879
conflict with parents	-210.490
financial difficulties	-59.788

$\chi^2 = 30.885$ ;  $df = 17$ ;  $p < 0.05$ .

SCL – 90R – symptom checklist 90 revised; M.I.N.I. – mini-international neuropsychiatric interview.

## Discussion

The women of both groups of our sample had very similar sociodemographic and psychological profiles, contrary to our expectancies. Women were in the 3rd decade of life and the average gestational age of pregnancy in both groups was 19 weeks. Unwanted pregnancies occurred in both younger and older reproductive ages, in married and single women who never used contraception. In general, they had low or middle level of education, they were not satisfied with their financial situation and less careful in sexual behavior. This might be not only psychological issue, it could be a part of their lifestyle or a consequence of insufficient sexual education. These findings are similar to the results reported by Upson et al.<sup>6</sup> They showed that almost half of pregnancies in 2006 in USA were unintended the highest rates occurred in women younger than 24 years, and in the older women, who did not want any more children. Unwanted pregnancies were associated with no using contraceptives, having no partner and being unmarried. Other findings showed that highly educated women in America have 4–5 times less unwanted pregnancies than poor and uneducated women who deliver unwanted children. According to the National Survey of Family Growth in USA unwanted pregnancy is associated with young age, single status, black race, less education and having one or more children<sup>7</sup>.

A statistically significant difference between the two groups in our sample was found in sociodemographic variables: educational level and subjective satisfaction with finances. Women with psychiatric disorder were less educated

and more dissatisfied with their financial situation. These could be explained by the fact that psychiatric patients, in general, belong to lower socioeconomic levels, usually their education becomes interrupted because of their disorder, and they have less chances for employment.

We noticed that the two groups of women with unwanted pregnancy did not differ much in psychological dimensions. Elevated anxiety dimension was significantly more frequent in the group A. This finding is understandable having in mind that distress reaction to unwanted pregnancy was much more represented in this group. Evidenced distress reaction in the group A was also characterized with emotional reactions as despair and helplessness. Women were afraid of future life they could not even imagine. Some had nightmares and sleepless nights. Expressed anxiety and other elevated dimensions in the group A were symptoms of their distress reaction, on the other hand, in the group B, they were expressed as the part of the underlying disease. We did not take into account absolute numerical values of every dimension, but only the frequencies of clinically significant elevation. On the other hand, psychological dimensions were not clinically significantly elevated in the group B in comparison with the group A despite the presence of serious mental disorder, because none of the women in this group was actually in exacerbation of her psychiatric disease at the time of psychiatric evaluation.

None of the women knew that psychosocial issues are not sufficient enough for terminating unwanted pregnancy. Psychiatric approval for women in the group B was based upon the diagnosis of mental illness which was present before unwanted pregnancy, and women in the group A were unpleasantly surprised and even more distressed when they found out about the absence of appropriate psychiatric indications for late-term abortion in their cases. Our clients were not aware of legal restrictions and they believed that the stated reasons were sufficient enough for permission for abortion in the 2nd trimester. Distress reaction evidenced in the group A was additionally due to legal obstacles and complicated administrative procedures in the process of obtaining permission for abortion.

Active legislation in Serbia does not recognize emotional distress reactions due to adverse social circumstances, as indication for termination of unwanted pregnancies older than 12 gestational weeks. If mental disorder (psychosis, major depressive disorder) is not present, late-term abortion is not allowed. Our experience and results of this study, quite a contrary, point to the fact that unwanted pregnancy is unique life situation influenced by many personal and social factors which should not be neglected. Mujovic-Zornic<sup>8</sup> in his article also indicates the inadequacy of regulations that force woman to give birth to a child, she does not want.

Our results point to the fact that a change in social circumstances preceded claim for abortion at almost all pregnant women in our sample. Most of the women, even 82.26%, quoted this change as the main reason for demanding termination of their pregnancy, regardless the presence or the absence of psychiatric disorder “appropriate” for late-term abortion.

This begs the question of the importance of psychosocial factors for legal late-term abortion, even in the absence of severe mental illness. Medoff<sup>9</sup> indicates that comprehen-

sive studies with a large number of women in reproductive age, based on self-reported data, could define some important issues in sexual behavior. Possible psychosocial issues could influence decision making and delay of abortion. Providers should predict latter capability for motherhood in unfavorable life circumstances<sup>10-13</sup>.

A study in Japan showed that continuation of unwanted pregnancy to the term was associated with health risk for mother and child. The psychological risk is depression, risk health behavior during pregnancy, lack of parental care, low birth weight<sup>14</sup>. Not less important is the fact that abortion in late gestational age is associated with the risk of surgical intervention as well as moral and ethical issues that consider "killing" of a baby, that has right to live.

Notably, little research attention has been paid to explaining why women seek for an abortion in the second trimester instead of the first. A study from England indicates multiple reasons for late abortion: lack of recognizing the signs of pregnancy, denied pregnancy, or rejection of pregnancy after changes in life circumstances<sup>15</sup>. Contributing factors are also difficulties in accessing gynecological services and emotional ambivalence towards parenting<sup>16</sup>.

These findings are similar to ours. All the stated reasons for late termination of pregnancy in both groups were equally represented. Our patients based their late request for abortion mainly on changed circumstances in their lives. Late recognizing of pregnancy was always mentioned as additional reason at most of the women, but this was not the main issue for lateness. This occurred in the first two months of pregnancy, but after that period other reasons were the main ones. We expected difference between the groups regarding stated reasons for late request for abortion, but conflict relations and dissatisfaction with financials were equally present regardless psychiatric diagnose in pregnant women. Coleman et al.<sup>17</sup> had very similar results. They concluded that psychiatric disorder was not associated with unwanted pregnancy in all ages.

This could mean that a changed life situation, unfavorable family circumstances, lack of social support, risk sexual behavior, influence on decision making process may contribute to the request for late-term abortion<sup>18</sup>. In some cases, previously wanted pregnancy turned into unwanted. The conflicts within the household or with marriage partner were also present. Some married women had an affair and had difficulty to decide between abortion or deceiving their husbands. Most of them thought this a good reason to terminate pregnancy without any obstacles. They were distressed to find out this not legally possible.

Mental disorder was the main reason for psychiatric approval of late abortion in the group B. Findings in the literature indicate that women with any psychiatric disorder are not more likely to have undesired pregnancy, compared with healthy ones<sup>19, 20</sup>. They experience more often poverty, divorce, partner abuse and negative life events. Psychiatric disorder can affect woman's ability to care for child and her judgment about conception, recognizing pregnancy and ability for motherhood<sup>21-23</sup>. Psychiatric medication and toxic substances used in the first 3 gestational months, can damage the baby.

Our patients with mental disorder did not pay much attention to their amenorrhea, or gave no reason for delaying. Two of them were hospitalized for a long time and had chronic incomplete remission of schizophrenia and no control of their sexual activity. Drug addicts were taking heroin, anti-anxiety medications and analgesics during the whole time of pregnancy and had passive attitude till late in pregnancy. Married psychiatric patients, who had children, did not feel capable to have more children. All of the subjects in the group B were chronically ill, taking antidepressants and neuroleptics for a few previous years and also during their pregnancy. Two minors in our sample, 15 years old, suspected pregnancy but did nothing about it because they were hiding it until it was obvious, or denied it for fearing the reaction of their parents. The same reason was noted in the article of the Coleman<sup>13</sup>, explaining that denial of pregnancy in teens might be correlated with their parent's negative response to their pregnancy and cultural attitudes towards unmarried mothers.

After psychiatric evaluation and denied or approved second trimester abortion, all the women were offered counseling. Gynecological counseling for birth control was also recommended. During the follow-up period of 6 months, none of them returned for further psychological help, and we have no data about further use of contraceptives.

The most disturbing result of our study certainly is that, despite being rejected for late-term abortion, almost all (30 out of 32) women from the group A obtained abortion within private gynecology practice or in suspicious circumstances. In the phone interview after six months, the subjects felt uncomfortable to talk about what had happened with their pregnancy. We got only brief answers: women did not want to explain much on how and where they carried out abortion. This observation raises questions about safety and potential health consequences of their late-term abortion.

The other very important question is: which factors have the strongest influence on performing abortion even despite law restrictions, within assumed risky circumstances? In our study logistic regression was used for calculating predictive values of parameters under the study for the outcome of unwanted pregnancy. The statistical model showed that adverse social circumstances and hostility were crucial for late termination of pregnancy.

The limitation of our study is a small sample size, which represents only those women who had some psychological reaction to restriction of abortion. We do not have data about women who accepted their previously unwanted pregnancy, without psychiatric consultation and also those who terminated pregnancy in the second trimester, without coming for psychiatric approval. We also have not got data about psychological and health consequences after late abortion. The question is being raised: could unwanted pregnancy and delivery harm mental health and could it be associated with postpartum psychiatric disorders? Is late termination of unwanted pregnancy less harmful for women's mental health than unwanted parenting? What are the risks for mental health and development of unwanted children?

This aspect of reproductive health requires more exploration, because late abortions are, in fact, carried out despite legal

restrictions. More information about accessibility of abortion service, upper time limits for termination of pregnancy and legal restrictions involved, should be available to women in reproductive age. Educative health prevention programs including education about contraceptive use might reduce this unwanted reproductive event. Valid data on 2nd trimester abortion in Serbia and conditions for its performance would show various aspects of this phenomenon. Medical providers should consider many different issues during the decision making process: consequences for physical and psychological health, contextual social circumstances and law restrictions.

### Conclusion

Pregnant women with psychiatric indication for late-term abortion belong to lower socioeconomic and educa-

tional level compared to women without this indication. Pregnant women without psychiatric indication for late-term abortion are more often anxious and have distress reaction than women with psychiatric disorder. Social circumstances unfavorable for pregnancy, especially conflict family and partner relationship, as well as poor financial situation are associated with demand for late-term abortion in both groups of women. These factors are predictive for abortion as the outcome of unwanted pregnancy. The second trimester unwanted pregnancy outcomes in abortion despite legal restrictions. It would be important to have more accurate guidelines for mental health indications for legally approved late-term abortion, respecting social circumstances. It would be of great importance to include preventive measures to lower the risk of illegally performed late-term abortions.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. Health Care Law and The law on abortion in health care institutions. Official Gazette of RS 2005; 107 No 16/95; 101/2005. (Serbian)
2. Boland R. Second trimester abortion laws globally: actuality, trends and recommendations. *Reprod Health Matters* 2010; 18(36): 67–89.
3. The ICD-10 Classification for mental and behavioural disorders. Diagnostic criteria for research. Geneva: World Health Organization; 1993.
4. Sheehan VD, Lecrubier Y, Sheehan KH, Amorim P, Janavs J, Weiller E, et al. The Mini-International Neuropsychiatric Interview (M. I. N. I.) The development and validation of a structured diagnostic psychiatric interview for DSM IV and ICD 10. *J Clin Psychiatry* 1998; 59(Suppl 20): 22–33.
5. Barker-Collo SL. Culture and validity of the Symptom Checklist-90-Revised and Profile of Mood States in a New Zealand student sample. *Cultur Divers Ethnic Minor Psychol* 2003; 9(2): 185–96.
6. Upson K, Reed SD, Prager SW, Schiff MA. Factors associated with contraceptive nonuse among US women ages 35–44 years at risk of unwanted pregnancy. *Contraception* 2010; 81(5): 427–34.
7. Finer LB, Zolna MR. Unintended pregnancy in the United States: incidence and disparities, 2006. *Contraception* 2011; 84(5): 478–85.
8. Mujović-Zornić H. Reproductive rights: The current issue of late abortion. *Stanovništvo* 2009; 47(1): 49–67. (Serbian)
9. Medoff MH. Biased abortion counseling laws and abortion demand. *Soc Sci J* 2009; 46(4): 632–43.
10. Coleman PK, Coyle CT, Shuping M, Rue VM. Induced abortion and anxiety, mood, and substance abuse disorders: Isolating the effects of abortion in the national comorbidity survey. *J Psychiatr Res* 2009; 43(8): 770–6.
11. Steinberg JR, Russo NF. Abortion and anxiety: What's the relationship. *Soc Sci Med* 2008; 67(2): 238–52.
12. Cook RJ, Ortega-Ortiz A, Romans S, Ross LE. Legal abortion for mental health indications. *Int J Gynaecol Obstet* 2006; 95(2): 185–90.
13. Coleman PK. Resolution of unwanted pregnancy during adolescence through abortion versus childbirth: individual and family predictors and psychological consequences. *J Youth Adolesc* 2006; 35: 903–11.
14. Goto A, Yasumura S, Reich MR, Fukao A. Factors associated with unintended pregnancy in Yamagata, Japan. *Soc Sci Med* 2002; 54(7): 1065–79.
15. Robotham S, Lee-Jones L, Kerridge T. Late Abortion: A research study of women undergoing abortion between 19 and 24 weeks gestation. London, UK: Marie Stopes International; 2005; 13(26): 163–4.
16. Ingham R, Lee E, Clements JS, Stone N. Reasons for second trimester abortions in England and Wales. *Reprod Health Matters* 2008; 16(suppl 31): 18–29.
17. Coleman PK, Reardon DC, Rue V. State founded abortions study of women undergoing abortion between 19 and 24 weeks gestation. *Am J Orthopsychiat* 2002; 72: 141–52.
18. Finer LB, Frohwirth LF, Dauphinee LA, Singh S, Moore AM. Timing of steps and reasons for delays in obtaining abortions in the United States. *Contraception* 2006; 74(4): 334–44.
19. Tenkku LE, Flick LH, Homan S, Loveland CA, Campbell C, Mcsweeney M. Psychiatric disorders among low-income women and unintended pregnancies. *Womens Health Issues* 2009; 19(5): 313–24.
20. Coleman PK, Reardon DC, Rue VM, Cougle J. State-funded abortions versus deliveries: a comparison of outpatient mental health claims over 4 years. *Am J Orthopsychiatry* 2002; 72(1): 141–52.
21. Hennelly M, Yi J, Batkis M, Chisolm MS. Termination of pregnancy in two patients during psychiatric hospitalization for depressive symptoms and substance dependence. *Psychosomatics* 2011; 52(5): 482–5.
22. Mavroforou A, Koumantakis E, Michalodimitrakis E. Adolescence and abortion in Greece: women's profile and perceptions. *J Pediatr Adolesc Gynecol* 2004; 17(5): 321–6.
23. Coleman PK, Coyle TC, Shuping M, Rue MV. Induced abortion and anxiety, mood and substance abuse disorder: Isolating the effects of abortion in the national comorbidity survey. *J Psychiatr Res* 2009; 43(8): 770–6.

Received on March 3, 2013.

Revised on March 30, 2013.

Accepted on April 1, 2013.



## Effect of aqueous solution of stevioside on pharmacological properties of some cardioactive drugs

### Uticaj vodenog rastvora steviozida na farmakološka svojstva nekih kardioaktivnih lekova

Velibor Vasović\*, Aleksandar Rašković\*, Momir Mikov\*, Ivan Mikov†, Boris Milijašević\*, Saša Vukmirović\*, Zorana Budakov‡

\*Department of Pharmacology, Toxicology and Clinical Pharmacology, †Institute of Occupational Health, Faculty of Medicine, University of Novi Sad, Novi Sad, Serbia;

‡Department of Blood Transfusion of Vojvodina, Novi Sad, Serbia

#### Abstract

**Background/Aim.** Stevioside is a glycoside that supposedly possesses a number of pharmacodynamic effects such as anti-infective, hypoglycemic, along with the beneficial influence on the cardiovascular system. The aim of this study was to determine the effect of rats pretreatment with aqueous solution of stevioside on pharmacological actions of adrenaline, metoprolol and verapamil. **Methods.** Rats were administered (intraperitoneally 200 mg/kg/day) stevioside as aqueous solution or physiological saline in the course of 5 days, then anaesthetized with urethane and the first ECG recording was made. The prepared jugular vein was connected to an infusion pump with adrenaline (0.1 mg/mL), verapamil (2.5 mg/mL) or metoprolol (1 mg/mL). Control animals, pretreated with saline, in addition to the mentioned drugs, were also infused with the solution of stevioside (200 mg/mL) in the course of recording ECG. **Results.** The infusion of stevioside produced no significant changes in ECG, even at a dose exceeding 1,600 mg/kg. In the control group, a dose of adrenaline of  $0.07 \pm 0.02$  mg/kg decreased the heart rate, whereas in the stevioside-pretreated rats this occurred at a significantly higher dose ( $0.13 \pm 0.03$  mg/kg). In stevioside-pretreated rats, the amount of verapamil needed to produce the decrease in heart rate was significantly lower compared to the control. The pretreatment with stevioside caused no significant changes in the parameters registered on ECG during infusion of metoprolol. **Conclusion.** The results suggest that pretreatment with stevioside may change the effect of adrenaline and verapamil on the heart rate.

#### Key words:

stevia; phytotherapy; electrocardiography; epinephrine; metoprolol; verapamil; rats.

#### Apstrakt

**Uvod/Cilj.** Steviozid je glikozid za koji se pretpostavlja da poseduje niz farmakodinamskih efekata kao što su antiinfektivni, hipoglikemijski, kao i uticaj na kardiovaskularni sistem. Cilj rada bio je da se utvrdi uticaj pretretmana pacova vodenim rastvorom steviozida na farmakološko dejstvo adrenalina, metoprolola i verapamila. **Metode.** Pacovi su tretirani (intraperitonealno 200 mg/kg/dan) vodenim rastvorom steviozida ili fiziološkim rastvorom pet dana, nakon čega su anestezirani uretanom i urađen im je prvi EKG. U preparisanu venu jugularis infuzionom pumpom potom je primenjivan adrenalin (0,1 mg/mL), verapamil (2,5 mg/mL) ili metoprolol (1 mg/mL). Kontrolne životinje, pretretirane fiziološkim rastvorom, osim navedenih lekova, primale su i rastvor steviozida (200 mg/mL) preko infuzione pumpe. Sve vreme dok su lekovi davani u jugularnu venu, sniman je EKG. **Rezultati.** Infuzija steviozida nije uzrokovala značajne promene EKG-a, čak ni pri dozi koja je prelazila 1 600 mg/kg. U kontrolnoj grupi doza adrenalina od  $0,07 \pm 0,02$  mg/kg smanjila je srčanu aktivnost, dok je kod pacova prethodno tretiranih steviozidom taj efekat postignut pri znatno višoj dozi ( $0,13 \pm 0,03$  mg/kg). Kod pacova koji su prethodno tretirani steviozidom doze verapamila potrebne za izazivanje smanjenja srčane aktivnosti bile su značajno niže u odnosu na kontrolu. Prethodni tretman steviozidom nije izazvao značajne promene parametara koji su praćeni na EKG-u tokom infuzije metoprolola. **Zaključak.** Rezultati pokazuju da kod pacova pretretiranih steviozidom dolazi do promena dejstva adrenalina i verapamila na frekvenciju srca.

#### Ključne reči:

stevia; fitoterapija; elektrokardiografija; adrenalin; metoprolol; verapamil; pacovi.

## Introduction

*Stevia* leaves have been used by indigenous peoples in Paraguay and Brazil since before recorded history. *Stevia* became more widely known following the 1887, when it was discovered by botanist Antonio Bertoni. Due to its sweetness, *Stevia* has been given many names including honey leaf, sweet leaf of Paraguay, sweet herb and honey *herba*<sup>1</sup>. *Stevia* is used most in the countries of South America, much less in Europe, and since 1970 it has been widely used in Japan as sweetener of various beverages of mass use<sup>2</sup>.

The major glycosides found in the leaves of wild *Stevia* plants are stevioside, rebaudioside A, rebaudioside C and dulcosides A and B<sup>3,4</sup>. Other sweet diterpenoid glycosides which can be isolated include rebaudioside D and E<sup>5</sup>.

The sweet taste of *Stevia* tea is due to stevioside, a glycoside that supposedly possesses a number of pharmacodynamic effects such as anti-infective, hypoglycemic, along with the beneficial influence on the cardiovascular system and on seborrheic skin and skin with acne. The importance and actuality of scientific studies on *Stevia* is emphasized in many papers<sup>6-13</sup>.

Curi et al.<sup>14</sup> reported that *Stevia* extracts from 5 g of dried leaves administered thrice a day for 3 days to healthy volunteers lowered the plasma glucose levels. However, care should be taken interpreting these results as the plasma glucose level of the *Stevia* treated group was already significantly lower before the administration of the extract<sup>14</sup>.

Intravenous administration of stevioside [95% pure, in doses of 50, 100 or 200 mg/kg body weight (bw)] resulted in a significant hypotensive effect in spontaneously hypertensive rats without adverse effects on heart rate or serum catecholamine levels<sup>15</sup>. In a study with humans stevioside (250 mg thrice a day) was administered for 1 year to 60 hypertensive volunteers<sup>16</sup>. After 3 months the systolic and diastolic blood pressure significantly decreased and the effect persisted during the whole year. Blood biochemistry parameters including lipids and glucose showed no significant changes. No significant adverse effect was observed and quality of life assessment showed no deterioration. The authors concluded that stevioside is a well tolerated and effective compound that may be considered as an alternative or supplementary therapy for patients with hypertension. Liu et al.<sup>10</sup> reported that the underlying mechanism of the hypotensive effect of administered stevioside in dogs (200 mg/kg bw) was due to inhibition of Ca<sup>++</sup> influx from extracellular fluid. Also, Melis and Sainati<sup>6</sup> suggested that stevioside induced in rats a decrease in mean arterial pressure and promoted renal vasodilatation by lowering renal vascular resistance. The vasodilator effect is likely to occur *via* blockage of Ca<sup>++</sup> channels similarity to verapamil. Stevioside reduces blood pressure by decreasing the vascular resistance *via* inhibition of extracellular Ca<sup>++</sup> influx and by stimulating the release of a vasodilator prostaglandin. Stevioside also induces diuresis, natriuresis and reduction of Na<sup>+</sup> reabsorption resulting in the reduction of extracellular fluid volume<sup>17</sup>.

Preliminary human studies suggest that stevioside has an influence on the function of cardiovascular system, especially that stevioside can reduce hypertension<sup>18,19</sup>.

The European Food Safety Authority evaluated the safety of steviol glycosides, extracted from the leaves of the *Stevia rebaudiana* Bertoni plant, as sweetener and expressed its opinion on March 10, 2010. The Authority established an acceptable daily intake for steviol glycosides, expressed as steviol equivalents, of 4 mg/kg bw/day. On November 11, 2011, the European Commission allowed the usage of steviol glycosides as food additive, establishing maximum content levels for different types of foods and beverages<sup>20</sup>.

The aim of this study was to determine whether stevioside can cause a significant interaction with some cardioactive drugs (adrenaline, metoprolol and verapamil) and modify their effect on the heart rate.

## Methods

Stevioside in the form of white powder, purchased in Brazil (Stevita 100% Natural), was a spray-dried commercial formulation containing 95% of stevioside, purified from the *Stevia* leaves; Urethane puriss, (Reanal, Budapest, Hungary); adrenaline, (1 mg/mL, diluted to 0.1 mg/mL), Adrenaline ampoules, Jugoremedija Zrenjanin, Serbia); metoprolol, (5 mg/5 mL), Betaloc<sup>®</sup> ampoules, Astra Zeneca UK; verapamil (5 mg/2 mL), Isopamil ampoules<sup>®</sup>, Galenika, Belgrade, Serbia.

The experiments were carried out on adult Wistar rats of both sexes, bw 180-260 g. Before and during the experiment the animals had free access to food and water, with a 12-hour cycle of light and dark periods.

The pretreatment period lasted 5 days, during which the animals were injected intraperitoneally (*ip*) with daily doses of: saline solution (1 mL/kg bw) – the control group (C) or an aqueous solution of stevioside (200 mg/kg bw) – the experimental group (S).

On the 5th day, 2 h after the last injection, the animals were anaesthetized with 25% urethane and connected to the ECG, to take the initial recording. The jugular vein of animals was prepared and animals were connected to the infusion pump.

The animals from the group C were connected to the infusion pump containing one of the investigated cardioactive drugs: adrenaline (0.1 mg/mL), metoprolol (1.0 mg/mL), verapamil (2.5 mg/mL), or aqueous solution of stevioside (200 mg/mL).

The animals from the group S were connected to the infusion pump containing one of the investigated cardioactive drugs: adrenaline (0.1 mg/mL), metoprolol (1.0 mg/mL), or verapamil (2.5 mg/mL).

The infusion rate for verapamil was 0.1 mL/min, ECG was monitored 12 minutes during verapamil infusion got. The infusion rate for the other drugs was 0.2 mL/min, ECG was also monitored during 12 minutes of infusion with other drugs (adrenaline, metoprolol or aqueous solution of stevioside).

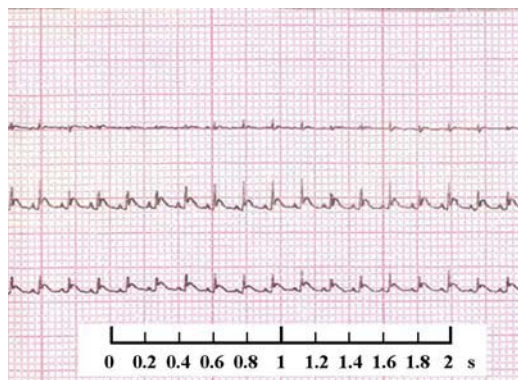
ECG analysis was performed in a single-blinded fashion. In all of animals in the group C and the group S ECG was recorded before application of cardioactive drugs. Also the investigator who conducted the experiment did not interpret ECG. It was interpreted by the investigator who did not know the treatment.

The ECG paper speed was 25 mm/sec, respectively one small block was 40 msec. On the basis of the time interval of infusion duration and the change in the ECG it was possible to calculate the amount of the drug required to produce the observed changes. This amount was correlated with the animal's bw to obtain the specific dose in mg/kg bw.

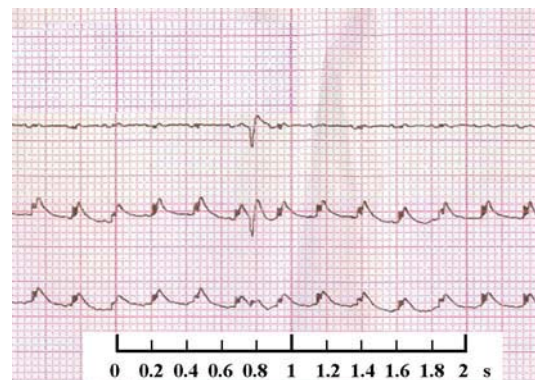
For all animals 5 min before the application of the investigated cardioactive drugs the control ECG was recorded. Therefore, each of the animal was a control for itself (Figure 1a).

The infusion pump and ECG machine started at the same time. During the application of cardioactive drugs changes in the ECG record were monitored.

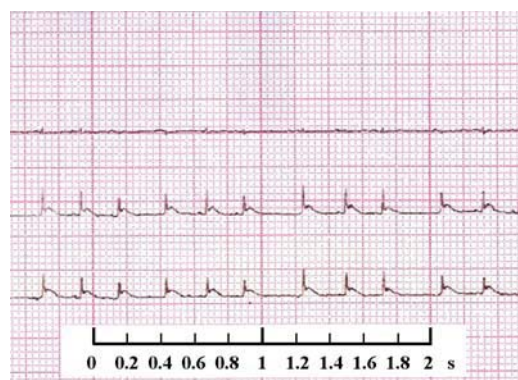
The changes that were observed on the ECG are: 1) the first changes – lonely change in the heart rate that was seen in ECG recording. This changes in the heart rate most frequently were extrasystoles (Figure 1b) or atrioventricular block (Figure 1c); 2) second changes – frequently changes in the heart rate that were seen in the ECG recording (bradycardia was the most frequent change in the heart rate (Figure 1d); 3) the third changes or toxic effect – changes in the heart rate that were seen in the ECG recording in the form of extreme bradycardia (Figure 1e) or asystolia (cardiac arrest) (Figure 1f). Extreme bradycardia was frequency of the heart less than 100 beats *per* minute.



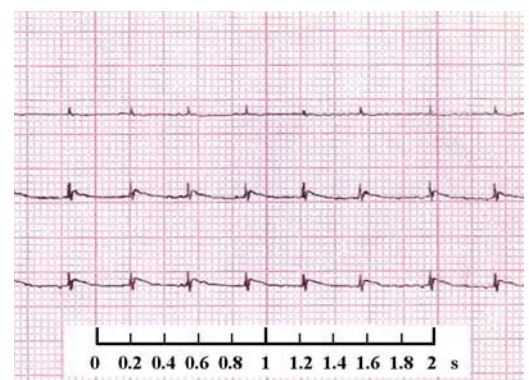
a) ECG record before the infusion of the drugs tested;



b) The first changes – extrasystoles;



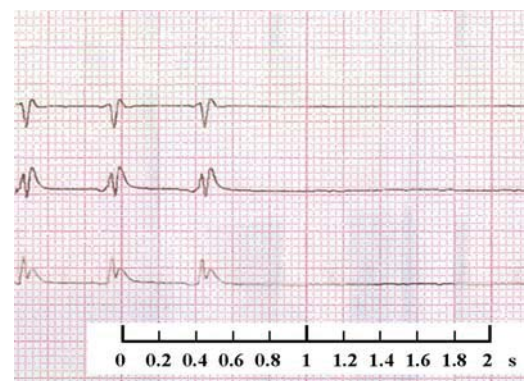
c) The first changes – atrioventricular block;



d) Second changes – bradycardia;



e) The third changes or toxic effect – extreme bradycardia;



f) The third changes or toxic effect – asystolia (cardiac arrest).

**Fig. 1 – The changes that were monitored during infusion of the drugs tested.**



Statistical analysis was performed by Student's *t*-test for small independent samples. Values  $p < 0.05$  were considered statistically significant.

This experiment was carried out in accordance with the ethical principles of working with experimental animals (AEC approval Faculty of Medicine, University of Novi Sad, Novi Sad, Serbia).

## Results

No toxic effect was observed in any case of stevioside infusion not even after the dose exceeding 1,600 mg/kg. ECG record of animals in the control group after infusion of stevioside was similar to the ECG record before infusion of stevioside. A decrease of frequency was observed in 2 out of 6 animals, and only after 240 s of infusion, which corresponded to the dose of 640 mg/kg. Further infusion of stevioside produced the normalization of the heart frequency after 180–300 s.

Infusion of adrenaline in all of the animals in the control group decreased the heart rate after the dose of  $0.07 \pm 0.02$  mg/kg. None of the animals died but attenuated amplitudes of the QRS complex were observed in two cases after the dose of adrenaline of  $0.56 \pm 0.014$  mg/kg. During infusion that lasted about 12 min, after the dose of adrenaline of 0.95 mg/kg, the changes in the ECG pattern that could indicate the occurrence of toxicity were not detected.

Pretreatment of rats with stevioside changed the sensitivity of the myocardium to adrenaline (Table 1). Namely,

fusion of verapamil in the control group caused the first reaction at the dose of  $1.84 \pm 0.38$  mg/kg, while the second reaction was caused with the dose of  $3.78 \pm 0.89$  mg/kg. Toxic effects during the infusion of verapamil in the control group were registered after the dose of  $7.53 \pm 1.45$  mg/kg. All of the three evaluated parameters (the first, second and the third reaction of the heart to verapamil infusion) in the stevioside-pretreated group, occurred significantly earlier comparing with the control group.

The effect of metoprolol on ECG of the control animals and those pretreated with stevioside is given in Table 1.

Metoprolol in the control group caused bradycardia but this change of the heart rate was not significant. It was similar in the group of animals pretreated with stevioside.

Toxic effects of metoprolol were not registered in neither the control nor experimental group.

## Discussion

The present data confirm that pretreatment with stevioside play an important role in the increase or decrease of the sensitivity of the myocardium in experimental animals to the studied drugs.

The infusion of aqueous solution of stevioside produced no significant changes in ECG. Only in two cases a temporary decrease in heart rate was observed, but the initial value was restored within 3 to 3.5 min during continuous infusion of stevioside. Similar results were also observed in our first study, when the concentration of stevioside in infusion was

**Table 1**  
Effect of adrenaline, verapamil and metoprolol on the rat heart function monitored via ECG changes

Drugs	ECG changes		
	I	II	III
Adrenaline (mg/kg), $\bar{x} \pm SD$			
with S pretreatment	$0.13 \pm 0.03^*$	$0.62 \pm 0.23$	$0.81 \pm 0.08$
without S pretreatment	$0.07 \pm 0.02$	$0.56 \pm 0.14$	without toxic effect
Verapamil (mg/kg), $\bar{x} \pm SD$			
with S pretreatment	$0.89 \pm 0.17^*$	$1.17 \pm 0.34^*$	$3.14 \pm 0.92^*$
without S pretreatment	$1.84 \pm 0.38$	$3.78 \pm 0.89$	$7.53 \pm 1.45$
Metoprolol (mg/kg), $\bar{x} \pm SD$			
with S pretreatment	$1.89 \pm 0.67$	$5.17 \pm 0.42$	without toxic effect
without S pretreatment	$1.45 \pm 0.41$	$4.84 \pm 0.75$	without toxic effect

S – stevioside-pretreated rats (200 mg/kg/day, intraperitoneally during 5 days); ECG changes: I – first visible; II – more continuous; III – toxic;  $\bar{x}$  – mean value; SD – standard deviation.  $*p < 0.05$  (statistically significant difference).

the decrease in the heart rate occurred significantly later compared to the control group of animals, at the doses of  $0.13 \pm 0.03$  mg/kg. In this group of animals, an increased toxic effect of adrenaline was observed. Two out of 6 animals died after infusion of adrenaline of 0.82 mg/kg and 0.92 mg/kg, respectively.

The pretreatment of rats with stevioside decreased the sensitivity of the heart to adrenaline, and increased its toxicity.

The effect of verapamil on ECG of the control group and those treated with stevioside is given in Table 1. The in-

fusion of verapamil in the control group caused the first reaction at the dose of  $1.84 \pm 0.38$  mg/kg, while the second reaction was caused with the dose of  $3.78 \pm 0.89$  mg/kg. Toxic effects during the infusion of verapamil in the control group were registered after the dose of  $7.53 \pm 1.45$  mg/kg. All of the three evaluated parameters (the first, second and the third reaction of the heart to verapamil infusion) in the stevioside-pretreated group, occurred significantly earlier comparing with the control group.

In both cases (with control the and stevioside-pretreated rats) the decreased heart rate was observed during the adrenaline infusion. This result can be explained by the fact that the rats are laboratory animals in which  $\alpha 1$  adrenergic receptors are very sensitive to adrenaline, resulting in the significant vasoconstriction and reflex bradycardia during infusion of adrenaline. This fact was first pointed out by Turner in 1965<sup>21</sup>.

In this study, the pretreatment of rats with stevioside reduced the sensitivity of the myocardium to adrenaline (bradycardia occurred later compared to the control).

In our previous study, when the animals were pretreated with a lower dose of stevioside (20 mg/kg bw) the toxic effects (asystolia, cardiac arrest) were not reported<sup>18</sup>. But, the pretreatment with a higher dose of stevioside (200 mg/kg bw) increased the sensitivity of the myocardium of rats to adrenaline, and cardiac arrest in stevioside-pretreated rats occurred after the administration of adrenaline in a dose of  $0.81 \pm 0.08$  mg/kg bw.

The mechanism of the hypotensive action of verapamil is the blocking of calcium channels. The consequence of calcium channels blocking in the myocardium is the appearance of bradycardia. Stevioside, as reported in several papers is a calcium channels blocker. In stevioside pretreated animals, an increased sensitivity of the myocardium to verapamil was observed and the drug toxicity was significantly increased, too. Thus, a significantly smaller amount of verapamil was required to cause bradycardia in the stevioside-pretreated animals, which needed a significantly smaller amount of verapamil to cause toxic effects (cardiac arrest). In our previous study, when the animals were pretreated with stevioside at a dose of 20 mg/kg bw there was no report on the cardiac arrest after administration of verapamil. This indicates that cardiodepressive effect of stevioside in rats is dose-dependent.

Taking into account these facts it can be concluded that verapamil and stevioside applied together mutually potentiate their effect<sup>6, 10, 15, 16, 18</sup>.

Pretreatment with stevioside showed the tendency to reduce the sensitivity of the myocardium to a beta-blocker, but the decrease of the heart rate did not occur within 12 min of metoprolol infusion. The average decrease of heart rate was 14%, and only with one animal it was 25% of the initial value after 12 min of infusion. No toxic effect was observed, neither in the control nor in the stevioside-pretreated animals. The influence of metoprolol on the heart rate in our previous study, when the animals were pretreated with stevioside at a dose of 20 mg/kg bw was similar<sup>18</sup>.

The additional reason for the interaction of stevioside and cardioactive drugs might be the consequence of the influence of stevioside on the regulation of the level of glucose as described in the literature<sup>12</sup>. Namely, treatment with stevioside results in the increase in C-peptide concentrations in healthy and diabetic rats. Stevioside influences the function of the endocrine pancreas and stimulates insulin secretion<sup>12</sup>. The results from Jeppesen et al.<sup>9</sup> in the experiments on rats indicate that the treatment with stevioside exhibited hypoglycemic, insulinotropic and glucagonostatic effects, which might influence the sensitivity of the heart to cardioactive drugs actions.

### Conclusion

Our results suggest that pretreatment with stevioside might change the effects of adrenaline and verapamil on the heart rate.

### Acknowledgements

This research was supported by the Grant of the Ministry of Education, Science and Technological Development of the Republic of Serbia, project No 41012.

This work was also supported by the Secretariat for Science and Technological Development, Autonomous Province of Vojvodina, project No 114-451-2458/2011.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. Carakostas MC, Curry LL, Boileau AC, Brusick DJ. Overview: the history, technical function and safety of rebaudioside A, a naturally occurring steviol glycoside, for use in food and beverages. *Food Chem Toxicol* 2008; 46(Suppl 7): S1–S10.
2. Raskovic A, Garrilovic M, Jakovljevic V, Sabo J. Glucose concentration in the blood of intact and alloxan-treated mice after pretreatment with commercial preparations of *Stevia rebaudiana* (Bertoni). *Eur J Drug Metab Pharmacokinet* 2004; 29(2): 87–90.
3. Sakamoto I, Yamasaki K, Tanaka O. Application of <sup>13</sup>C NMR spectroscopy to chemistry of natural glycosides: rebaudioside-C, a new sweet diterpene glycoside of *Stevia rebaudiana*. *Chem Pharm Bull* 1977; 25: 844–6.
4. Hanson, JR, De Oliveira, BH. Stevioside and related sweet diterpenoid glycosides. *Nat Prod Rep* 1993; 10(3): 301–9.
5. Sakamoto I, Yamasaki K, Tanaka O. Application of <sup>13</sup>C NMR spectroscopy to chemistry of plant glycosides: rebaudiosides-D and -E, new sweet diterpene-glucosides of *Stevia rebaudiana* Bertoni. *Chem Pharm Bull* 1977; 25: 3437–9.
6. Melis MS, Sainati AR. Effect of calcium and verapamil on renal function of rats during treatment with stevioside. *J Ethnopharmacol* 1991; 33(3): 257–62.
7. Melis MS. Stevioside effect on renal function of normal and hypertensive rats. *J Ethnopharmacol* 1992; 36(3): 213–7.
8. Melis MS. Chronic administration of aqueous extract of *Stevia rebaudiana* in rats: renal effects. *J Ethnopharmacol* 1995; 47(3): 129–34.
9. Jeppesen PB, Gregersen S, Alstrup KK, Hermansen K. Stevioside induces antihyperglycaemic, insulinotropic and glucagonostatic effects in vivo: studies in the diabetic Goto-Kakizaki (GK) rats. *Phytomedicine* 2002; 9(1): 9–14.
10. Liu JC, Kao PK, Chan P, Hsu YH, Hou CC, Lien GS, et al. Mechanism of the antihypertensive effect of stevioside in anesthetized dogs. *Pharmacology* 2003; 67(1): 14–20.
11. Jeppesen PB. Antihyperglycemic and blood pressure-reducing effects of stevioside in the diabetic Goto-Kakizaki rat. *Metabolism* 2003; 52(3): 372–8.

12. Rasković A, Mikov M, Škerbić R, Jakovljević V, Vasović V, Posa M, et al. Effect of stevioside and sodium salt of monoketocholic acid on glycemia in normoglycemic and diabetic rats. *Eur J Drug Metab Pharmacokinet* 2008; 33(1): 17–22.
13. Maki KC, Curry LL, Reeves MS, Toth PD, McKenney JM, Farmer MV, et al. Chronic consumption of rebaudioside A, a steviol glycoside, in men and women with type 2 diabetes mellitus. *Food Chem Toxicol* 2008; 46(Suppl 7): S47–53.
14. Curi R, Alvarez M, Bazotte RB, Botion LM, Godoy JL, Bracht A. Effect of *Stevia rebaudiana* on glucose tolerance in normal adult humans. *Braz J Med Biol Res* 1986; 19(6): 771–4.
15. Chan P, Xu DY, Liu JC, Chen YJ, Tomlinson B, Huang WP, et al. The effect of stevioside on blood pressure and plasma catecholamines in spontaneously hypertensive rats. *Life Sci* 1998; 63(19): 1679–84.
16. Chan P, Tomlinson B, Chen YJ, Liu JC, Hsieh MH, Cheng JT. A double-blind placebo-controlled study of the effectiveness and tolerability of oral stevioside in human hypertension. *Br J Clin Pharmacol* 2000; 50(3): 215–20.
17. Tirapelli CR, Ambrosio SR, de Oliveira AM, Tostes RC. Hypotensive action of naturally occurring diterpenes: a therapeutic promise for the treatment of hypertension. *Fitoterapia* 2010; 81(7): 690–702.
18. Vasović V, Vukmirović S, Posa M, Mikov M, Rasković A, Jakovljević V. Effect of rat pretreatment with aqueous solutions of stevioside and bile acids on the action of certain cardioactive drugs. *Eur J Drug Metab Pharmacokinet* 2006; 31(4): 311–4.
19. Hsieh MH, Chan P, Sue YM, Liu JC, Liang TH, Huang TY, et al. Efficacy and tolerability of oral stevioside in patients with mild essential hypertension: a two-year, randomized, placebo-controlled study. *Clin Ther* 2003; 25(11): 2797–808.
20. Commission Regulation (EU) No 1131/2011 of 11 November 2011 amending Annex II to Regulation (EC) No 1333/2008 of the European Parliament and of the Council with regard to steviol glycosides. *OJ* 2011; (L 295): p. 205.
21. Turner Von RA. Screening methods in pharmacology. New York: Academic Press; 1965.

Received on May 24, 2012.  
Revised on March 7, 2013.  
Accepted on March 10, 2013.  
OnLine-First March, 2014.



## Experimental and clinical use of meshes in urogynecology

### Eksperimentalna i klinička upotreba sintetskih hirurških mrežica u uroginekologiji

Ivan M. Ignjatović, Milan B. Potić

Clinic of Urology, Clinical Center Niš, Niš, Serbia

#### Key words:

urinary incontinence, stress; pelvic organ prolapse; surgical mesh; treatment outcome.

#### Ključne reči:

inkontinencija, urinarna, stres; karlični organi, prolaps; hirurška mrežica; lečenje, ishod.

#### Introduction

The most common problems in urogynecology, stress urinary incontinence (SUI) and pelvic organ prolapse (POP) are, in other words, problems of pelvic organ support. Extended demand for support in pelvic reconstructive surgery has led to the development of both biomaterials and synthetic grafts. The ideal biomaterial should be physically and chemically inert, mechanically strong, noncarcinogenic, easily fabricated and stabilized, and should induce minimal inflammatory reaction<sup>1</sup>.

#### Experimental studies and mesh behavior

Several studies have analyzed biomaterials derived from dermal, pericardial, dural, and other anatomical sources, and have emphasized their non-uniform graft behavior, variable preparation, and unpredictable quality<sup>2</sup>. Synthetic grafts clearly demonstrated superior durability and long-term success over biomaterials for pelvic floor repair<sup>3</sup>.

The most widely accepted method of testing synthetic grafts is through experimental animal studies. In analyzing the literature, it is obvious that rats are the most commonly accepted experimental model. Several study groups have set the standard for methods as well as tissue analysis and tensile strength in experimental studies<sup>4,5</sup>. Primary repair of full-thickness abdominal wall defect, with respect to the peritoneum, seems like a logical choice. Monofilament polypropylenes were theoretically and practically the first choice for testing, considering the assumption that multifilaments are prone to infection<sup>4</sup>. There is consensus that an average of 90- $\mu\text{m}$  pore size provides the best mechanical anchorage, with peak in-growth reached at around 400–500  $\mu\text{m}$ <sup>1,2</sup>. Larger pores limit the deposition of collagen to the perifila-

ment region, with central parts being deposited with fat. A solid product, as well as one with smaller pores (< 50  $\mu\text{m}$ ), can lead to complete encapsulation or induce an intensive inflammatory reaction. In addition, the intensity of an inflammatory reaction is determined by the amount of synthetic material, therefore suggesting the use of lighter materials<sup>1,4,6</sup>.

It is presumed that multifilaments with interfilamentous spaces smaller than 10  $\mu\text{m}$  are prone to infection, bearing in mind that macrophages are 15  $\mu\text{m}$  in diameter, and bacteria 1–2  $\mu\text{m}$ . Multifilaments were theoretically supposed to have better elasticity, but the same results are achieved with low weight monofilaments<sup>4,5</sup>. After an initial polypropylene testing, some advances in biocompatibility were to be revealed experimentally on a polypropylene-coated field. Collagen-coated and titanium-coated grafts were to express a less intensive inflammatory reaction, with the same results, on a field of collagen deposition; however, they failed<sup>6</sup>. Arginine administration was also evaluated in experimental models for improved mesh integration, but the experimental data are inconclusive<sup>7</sup>. Some rather interesting data were revealed on initial experimental analysis of semi-reabsorbable (polypropylene-polyglactin) grafts<sup>6</sup>. Later studies determined that the semi-reabsorbable combination proved to be a stable scaffold for collagen deposition, leaving less foreign material after polyglactin reabsorption, with no consequences on tensile strength<sup>5</sup>. Experimental studies have revealed a totally new perspective on the mechanical analysis of incorporated grafts. Tensiometric studies of native graft samples have indicated significant differences in strength among tested samples. When colonized by cells and incorporated with native tissue, explanted samples provided comparable tensiometric strength, regardless of the material used<sup>5</sup>.

Some studies even reported that stronger tensiometric results were achieved with monofilaments than with multifilaments<sup>4</sup>.

Experimental studies have suggested a high modality and uniform quality of synthetic meshes, with a rather steady retraction rate of about 20%<sup>1, 4, 5</sup>. Graft retraction seems to correlate with stiffness parameters in the elastic domain of graft deformation<sup>5</sup>. Retraction rates, when summarized, highlight the well-known postulate of tension-free surgery.

Consensus on a cascade Worman's effect is almost absolute. Protein covering of the graft and inflammatory reaction within the first three weeks are the initial steps of foreign body reaction<sup>1</sup>. The reparation process, regardless of the experimental animal model, is characterized by collagen deposition and final stabilization within six weeks<sup>4, 5</sup>.

One study even analyzed cell oxidative stress levels in relation to the mesh material used<sup>5</sup>. Conclusions definitely confirmed a positive correlation between cell oxidative stress and the amount of implanted synthetic material. In summary, rat studies have shown good biocompatibility, respectable tensile strength, and fewer complications.

In several studies, rabbits were chosen as an experimental model, but they showed no difference in graft behavior<sup>8</sup>. Pigs are less common, considering that large animals are not as easy to manipulate, and the experimental samples are smaller. The highest level of retraction reported in an experimental study on pigs is 30%<sup>9</sup>. However, this result should be considered cautiously, as retraction was measured with millimeter paper alone. One of the interesting, but rare, experimental studies conducted on very large animals included horses<sup>10</sup>. Fifteen horses were treated with polypropylene meshes for large abdominal hernias and the results were exceptional, except for one fatality.

In summary, future perspectives seem to favor semi-reabsorbable, low-weight monofilament meshes, with totally inert synthetic grafts being the ultimate theoretic goal.

### Mesh in the treatment of stress urinary incontinence

Stress urinary incontinence is a highly prevalent (41%) problem; 72% of patients have moderate to severe symptoms, with only 25% seeking professional help<sup>11</sup>. There is a prognosis that requirements for surgery will increase up to 45% in the future, due to less tolerance of SUI symptoms by patients and the normal aging of female population expected in western countries<sup>12</sup>. Synthetic materials have been generally used in the treatment of SUI after wide acceptance of the Petros and Ulmsten theory of continence<sup>13</sup>. The sling was moved from the bladder neck to the midurethral position and placed in a tension-free manner. The role of the sling is support of the urethra, instead of previous tension sutures placed on the bladder neck or a fascial sling placed on the same position<sup>14, 15</sup>.

The sling is placed retropubically, transobturator, or as a mini (single incision) sling. Tension-free placement has contributed to their non-obstructive behavior, low incidence of urinary retention, no exaggeration of prolapse, and decreased deterioration of the posterior compartment<sup>16, 17</sup>.

Postoperative sexual dysfunction is infrequent, due to an unchanged vaginal axis, which is the most frequently recognized flaw of the Burch operation<sup>18, 19</sup>. Retropubic placement of the sling requires cystoscopy as a mandatory part of the procedure, and sling placement was limited in very obese patients and in patients with previous pelvic surgery and suspicious intestinal adhesions. Transobturator placement performed "inside out" or "outside in" (both ways are almost equal, with "inside out" being slightly superior)<sup>20, 21</sup> became an acceptable alternative that does not require cystoscopy and does not affect the abdominal cavity. Mini slings are the least invasive, placed in a U position or horizontally. There were high expectations and hopes because of the convenient pain profile, but the results were not as encouraging, and their use is performed with caution<sup>22-24</sup>. There are also self-tailored modifications or industrial modifications of the sling, which are applied with similar or equal success rates<sup>25, 26</sup>.

However, no one way of sling placement is absolutely complication free<sup>27, 28</sup>. This is especially important to keep in mind, because the surgery is performed with the aim of improving quality of life, and dangerous reported complications, such as bowel perforation and serious bleeding (the majority after retropubic sling surgery), can compromise the procedure seriously.

Success rate (effectiveness) is measured subjectively (interviews, different questionnaires), objectively (e.g. 24-hour pad test, stress test), or as a combined evaluation after surgery. Subjectively evaluated success is always higher than objectively measured one, and varies between 85.7% and 91.6%. The number of satisfied females with significant improvement is higher than the number of completely dry patients<sup>29</sup>.

Unfortunately, dryness is not the only outcome of the surgery. Complication rates should not be neglected, but they are usually underreported. The reported complication rate is 4.3–75.1% for retropubic and 10.5–31.3% for transobturator midurethral slings<sup>30</sup>. The most important predictive factors for sling failure are documented intrinsic sphincter deficiency (ISD) and fixed urethra. It is assumed, in other words, that in patients with a fixed urethra, the main problem is low resistance at the level of the bladder neck, and not urethral support, so the support improvement achieved by the sling is less likely to be curative. Fortunately, the results of tension-free tape (TVT) and adjustable slings in these patients are only a little inferior, or equal, to the results of TVT (66% and 85% cured patients, respectively)<sup>30, 31</sup>. There is a documented follow-up of patients with suprapubic TVT–11.5 years and transobturator tube (TOT) – 6.5 years, without significant differences between the procedures. Both of these procedures have a stable, long-term success rate (77% and 83%, respectively)<sup>32, 33</sup>. The difference was not spectacular compared with the Burch Tangho operation (70% dry patients)<sup>34</sup>.

Recurrent SUI is not an uncommon problem after tension-free procedures. The success rate is lower than after primary treatment (63.5% dry), but it is still acceptable. There is scarce evidence of favorable types of slings for the "redo" surgery, but the retropubic sling seems to be more effective than the transobturator sling<sup>35, 36</sup>.

Postoperative voiding dysfunction and urinary retention after sling procedures are underreported. Frequency of urinary retention (1.8–10%) is highest in patients with the retropubic sling, but it is not absent with the transobturator or single-incision sling. It is usually temporary, and intermittent catheterization or catheter removal several days later solves the problem. Long-term retention (15 days) usually requires pulling down the sling or a sling section, or removal of the sling. In the majority of cases, it does not result in the recurrence of SUI<sup>37–41</sup>.

There was a confusing terminology in previous years regarding the complications-sling exposition and erosion. It is accepted now that sling exposition describes a visible sling in the vagina, uncovered by the vaginal epithelium. Sling erosion is a penetration of the sling into the adjacent viscera. The more frequent surgical complications of the sling is exposition (13%)<sup>41,42</sup>. Sling exposition is usually expressed as vaginal discharge, pain during intercourse, or sexual discomfort. Sometimes it occurs up to ten years after the surgery<sup>42,44</sup>. Sling erosion is the consequence of such conditions as migration in the urinary bladder or urethra, or abscess formation. In extreme cases, consequent vesicovaginal or uterovaginal fistulas are possible<sup>45,46</sup>. Possible explanations for sling exposition are insufficient surgical skill, structure of the sling material, or susceptibility of the hammock to the sling<sup>42</sup>. Sexual function could be improved (29.5% and 32.5% for TVT and TOT, respectively), deteriorated (17.3% and 12.5%), or unchanged after the sling procedures<sup>47</sup>. The vast majority of patients will have improvement in their sexual life, but statements about postoperative sexual function must be included in the informed consent before the surgery<sup>47–49</sup>.

Overactive bladder symptoms and mixed urinary incontinence are not contraindications for the sling. Postoperative urgency could start before the surgery and remain after the surgery, or appear as a phenomenon *de novo*<sup>50,51</sup>. Preoperative urgency is more frequent in patients; mixed urinary incontinence, age, nocturia, maximum cystometric capacity, and choice of sling procedure influence detrusor overactivity and urge urinary incontinence<sup>52</sup>. In the majority of cases, postoperative urgency is sensory and can be controlled with anticholinergics. If urgency persists, removal of the sling is mandatory<sup>53</sup>.

### Mesh in the treatment of pelvic organ prolapse

Pelvic organ prolapse is a frequent disease among the aging female population. Almost 11% of the female population up to the age of 80 will require some type of surgical correction of POP<sup>54</sup>. Generally, correction of POP is performed with native tissue (NAT repair), mesh adjunct (pure synthetic material, resorbable or not), or rarely, graft (biological material), is used to repair the pelvic floor. Corrections are usually undertaken because of the anatomical disorder (vaginal bulge) and/or coexisting symptoms of prolapse included in symptom/bothersome symptom questionnaires. Vaginal bulge is the most prominent symptom; others include pelvic pressure, associated incontinence or uri-

nary retention and bowel emptying problems, and sexual dysfunction.

Several major influences on POP surgery have been recognized: extensive reports that some degree of prolapse is not obviously symptomatic, changing criteria for performing surgery, and differences in the evaluation of surgery outcome.

Normal anatomic prolapse variations were well recognized in a study of routine clinical examinations of asymptomatic females, and it was confirmed that POP stage I is present in 38%, and stage II in 35% of patients. If it is evaluated as a result of surgery, more than 75% will not meet the criteria for ideal, and 40% for satisfactory outcome<sup>55</sup>. To mitigate a tendency to surgically “overcorrect” the anatomy of asymptomatic females, the evaluation criteria have changed. Acceptable results of successful repair are absent prolapse beyond the hymen, no symptoms, and no need for additional treatment<sup>56</sup>. Therefore, the main advantage of the polypropylene mesh superior anatomical restoration of the female genitalia was lost. In anterior vaginal repair, the efficiency of mesh surgery was confirmed to be superior to that of non-mesh surgery, which has a failure rate of 29%<sup>57</sup>. Ten randomized control studies showed that synthetic absorbable mesh has the highest failure rate (23%), followed by biological graft (18%) and non-absorbable synthetic mesh (5%)<sup>57</sup>. Safety was highest in cases with absorbable mesh (exposure rate, 0.6%), followed by biological grafts (6%) and synthetic non-absorbable mesh (10%)<sup>57</sup>. Posterior repair, with or without mesh, is significantly less frequently reported, and there is no confirmed evidence of a clear superiority of the special method of posterior compartment repair<sup>58</sup>. Clinical experience suggests that mesh will surely keep its place in strict indications (mesh compared to non-mesh surgery: recurrent prolapse/success rate, 90.4% versus 54.8%, respectively; paravaginal defect, 97.6% versus 65.6%; badly damaged pelvic floor, 64% versus 22.9%<sup>59,60</sup>). Symptoms after mesh correction are based on clinical studies, and use of the mesh was not proved in lower grade prolapse<sup>61</sup>. In other words, restoring anatomy does not mean restoring symptoms at the same time.

Apical defect, although less frequently discussed, is a normal prerequisite for the success of POP surgery. It can be performed with adequate success using a variety of surgical options: vaginal sacrospinous support with mesh (tailored or modified), or colposacral fixation performed by robotics, laparoscopy, or open surgery<sup>62,63</sup>. Safety of the mesh surgery is lower, according to reported complications, some of them dangerous or life threatening<sup>64,65</sup>.

Sexual dysfunction increases constantly with age. The frequency of sexual dysfunction is up to 50%, and it has a multifactorial origin<sup>66</sup>. Surgeries of any type, as well as concomitant gynecological pathology, could deteriorate sexual function without reliable data to address the source of sexual dysfunction to the mesh directly<sup>67</sup>. However, the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) has recently issued warnings regarding increased complications of mesh surgery and the exaggerated justification for its use in clinical settings<sup>68,69</sup>. Almost no one could ignore these statements<sup>68</sup>.

Finally, all aspects of POP must be evaluated carefully: anatomy, symptoms, quality of life, late complications, and possible repeated surgeries<sup>69</sup>. We have to create a treatment design to meet the criteria of the patients more comprehensively, with native tissue repair whenever it is possible, and with mesh only when it is absolutely necessary.

### Conclusion

Synthetic materials have been developed constantly during previous decades, but they have not achieved the standards of ideal foreign material. Their biologic behavior is still unknown, especially after long-term follow-up. Improvements in the treatment of stress urinary incontinence are remarkable, and polypropylene slings have met the criteria for the gold standard of treatment, both for the suprapubic

and transobturator routes of application. It is not the same for mini slings. Meshes in pelvic organ prolapse surgery are superior for the correction of anatomy, but the overall benefit of their use is not remarkable, and complications are more frequent. It is certain that recent experiences will substantially diminish the use of mesh in pelvic organ prolapse surgery, as the restoration of anatomy is not a single goal of surgery. However, its use will be kept for selected patients. Improvement of our knowledge, both fundamental and clinical, is necessary for superior pelvic organ prolapse repair.

### Acknowledgement

This work was supported by the Serbian Ministry of Education, Science and Technological Development, grant No. 175092.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Deprest J, Zheng F, Konstantinovic M, Spelzjini F, Claerhout F, Steensma A, et al.* The biology behind fascial defects and the use of implants in pelvic organ prolapse repair. *Int Urogynecol J Pelvic Floor Dysfunct* 2006; 17 Suppl 1: S16–25.
2. *Davila GW, Drutz H, Deprest J.* Clinical implications of the biology of grafts: conclusions of the 2005 IUGA grafts roundtable. *Int Urogynecol J Pelvic Floor Dysfunct* 2006; 17: 51–5.
3. *Feijer A, Corcos J.* The use of synthetic sub-urethral slings in the treatment of female stress urinary incontinence. *Int Urogynecol J Pelvic Floor Dysfunct* 2007; 18(9): 1087–95.
4. *Konstantinovic ML, Pille E, Malinowska M, Verbeken E, De Ridder D, Deprest J.* Tensile strength and host response towards different polypropylene implant materials used for augmentation of fascial repair in a rat model. *Int Urogynecol J Pelvic Floor Dysfunct* 2007; 18(6): 619–26.
5. *Potic M, Ignjatovic I, Savic V, Djekic P, Radenkovic G.* Mechanical properties and tissue reinforcement of polypropylene grafts used for pelvic floor repair: an experimental study. *Hernia* 2011; 15(6): 685–90.
6. *Pereira-Lucena CG, Artigiani-Neto R, Lopes-Filho GJ, Frazao CVG, Goldenberg A, Matos D, et al.* Experimental study comparing meshes made of polypropylene, polypropylene + polyglactin and polypropylene + titanium: inflammatory cytokines, histological changes and morphometric analysis of collagen. *Hernia* 2010; 14(3): 299–304.
7. *Arbos MA, Ferrando JM, Quiles MT, Vidal J, Lopez-Cano M, Gil J, et al.* Improved surgical mesh integration into the rat abdominal wall with arginine administration. *Biomaterials* 2007; 27: 758–68.
8. *Zhang K, Han JS, Yao Y, Yang J, Qiao J.* Local reaction to the different meshes at the vesicovaginal space in rabbit model. *Int Urol J* 2012; 23(5): 605–11.
9. *Cobb WS, Burns JM, Peindl RD, Carbonell AM, Matthews BD, Kercher KW, et al.* Textile Analysis of Heavy Weight, Mid-Weight, and Light Weight Polypropylene Mesh in a Porcine Ventral Hernia Model. *J Surg Res* 2006; 136(1): 1–7.
10. *Vilar JM, Dorste F, Spinella G, Valentini S.* Double-Layer Mesh Hernioplasty for Repair of Incisional Hernias in 15 Horses. *J Equi Vet Sci* 2009; 29(3): 172–6.
11. *Minassian VA, Yan X, Lichtenfeld MJ, Sun H, Stewart WF.* The iceberg of health care utilization in women with urinary incontinence. *Int Urogynecol J* 2012; 23(8): 1087–93.
12. *Novara G, Ficarra V, Boscolo-Berto R, Secco S, Cavalleri S, Artibani W.* Tension-free midurethral slings in the treatment of female stress urinary incontinence: a systematic review and meta-analysis of randomized controlled trials of effectiveness. *Eur Urol* 2007; 52(3): 663–78.
13. *Petrus PE, Ulmsten UI.* An integral theory of female urinary incontinence. Experimental and clinical considerations. *Acta Obstet Gynecol Scand Suppl* 1990; 153: 7–31.
14. *Papa PP.* New ambulatory surgical methods using an anatomical classification of urinary dysfunction improve stress, urge and abnormal emptying. *Int Urogynecol J Pelvic Floor Dysfunct* 1997; 8(5): 270–7.
15. *Ulmsten U, Henriksson L, Jobson P, Varbos G.* An ambulatory surgical procedure under local anesthesia for treatment of female urinary incontinence. *Int Urogynecol J* 1996; 7(2): 81–6, discussion 85–6.
16. *Ward KL, Hilton P.* Tension-free vaginal tape versus colposuspension for primary urodynamic stress incontinence: 5-year follow up. *BJOG* 2008; 115(2): 226–33.
17. *Moore C, Paraiso MF.* Voiding dysfunction after the tension-free vaginal tape procedure. *Curr Urol Rep* 2005; 6(5): 356–9.
18. *Klutke C, Siegel S, Carlin B, Paszkiewicz E, Kirkemo A, Klutke J.* Urinary retention after tension-free vaginal tape procedure: incidence and treatment. *Urology* 2001; 58(5): 697–701.
19. *Madhuvrata P, Ford J, Merrick K, Boachie C, Abdel-Fattab M.* Voiding dysfunction following suburethral tape. *J Obstet Gynaecol* 2011; 31(5): 424–8.
20. *Lattbe PM, Singh P, Foon R, Toozs-Hobson P.* Two routes of transobturator tape procedures in stress urinary incontinence: a meta-analysis with direct and indirect comparison of randomized trials. *BJU Int* 2010; 106(1): 68–76.
21. *Madhuvrata P, Riad M, Ammembal MK, Agur W, Abdel-Fattab M.* Systematic review and meta-analysis of "inside-out", versus "outside-in" transobturator tapes in management of stress urinary incontinence in women. *Eur J Obstet Gynecol Reprod Biol* 2012; 162(1): 1–10.
22. *Mostafa A, Agur W, Abdel-All M, Guerrero K, Lim C, Allam M, et al.* A multicentre prospective randomised study of single-incision mini-sling (Ajust®) versus tension-free vaginal tape-obturator (TVT-O™) in the management of female stress urinary incontinence: pain profile and short-term outcomes. *Eur J Obstet Gynecol Reprod Biol* 2012; 165(1): 115–21.
23. *Walsb CA.* TVT-Secur mini-sling for stress urinary incontinence: a review of outcomes at 12 months. *BJU Int* 2011; 108(5): 652–7.
24. *Cornu J, Lizée D, Sèbe P, Peyrat L, Ciofù C, Cussenot O, et al.* TVT SECUR single-incision sling after 5 years of follow-up: the

- promises made and the promises broken. *Eur Urol* 2012; 62(4): 737–8.
25. *Chen X, Tong X, Jiang M, Li H, Qiu J, Shao L, et al.* A modified inexpensive transobturator vaginal tape inside-out procedure versus tension-free vaginal tape for the treatment of SUI: a prospective comparative study. *Arch Gynecol Obstet* 2011; 284(6): 1461–6.
  26. *Ignjatovic I, Vuckovic M, Srzentic Z.* Transobturatory tension-free composite sling for urethral support in patients with stress urinary incontinence: favorable experience after 1 year follow up. *Int J Urol* 2006; 13(6): 728–32.
  27. *Ayoub N, Chartier-Kastler E, Robain G, Mozger P, Bütker MO, Richard F.* Functional consequences and complications of surgery for female stress urinary incontinence. *Prog Urol* 2004; 14(3): 360–73.
  28. *David-Montefiore E, Frobert J, Grisard-Anaf M, Lienhart J, Bonnet K, Poncelet C, et al.* Peri-operative complications and pain after the suburethral sling procedure for urinary stress incontinence: a French prospective randomised multicentre study comparing the retropubic and transobturator routes. *Eur Urol* 2006; 49(1): 133–8.
  29. *Okulu E, Kayigil O, Aldemir M, Onen E.* Use of three types of synthetic mesh material in sling surgery: A prospective randomized clinical trial evaluating effectiveness and complications. *Scand J Urol* 2012; (In press)
  30. *Sergent F, Popovic I, Sentilhes L, Verspyck E, Lemoine JP, Marpeau L.* Le TVT (tension-free vaginal tape) a-t-il une place dans le traitement de l'insuffisance sphinctérienne. *J Gynecol Obstet Biol Reprod (Paris)* 2004; 33(3): 210–20.
  31. *Giberti C, Gallo F, Cortese P, Schenone M.* The suburethral tension adjustable sling (REMEEX system) in the treatment of female urinary incontinence due to 'true' intrinsic sphincter deficiency: results after 5 years of mean follow-up. *BJU Int* 2011;108(7): 1140–4.
  32. *Fong ED, Nitti VW.* Review article: Mid-urethral synthetic slings for female stress urinary incontinence. *BJU Int* 2010; 106(5): 596–608.
  33. *Heinonen P, Ala-Nissilä S, Rätty R, Laurikainen E, Kiilbolma P.* Objective cure rates and patient satisfaction after the transobturator tape procedure during 6.5-year follow-up. *J Minim Invasive Gynecol* 2013; 20(1): 73–8.
  34. *Lapitan MC, Cody JD.* Open retropubiccolposuspension for urinary incontinence in women. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev* 2012; 6: CD002912.
  35. *Verbrugghe A, de Ridder D, Van der Aa F.* A repeat mid-urethral sling as valuable treatment for persistent or recurrent stress urinary incontinence. *Int Urogynecol J* 2013; 24(6): 999–1004.
  36. *Hashim H, Terry T.* Management of recurrent stress urinary incontinence and urinary retention following midurethral sling insertion in women. *Ann R Coll Surg Engl* 2012; 94(7): 517–22.
  37. *Kim JH, Shin SH, Oh MM, Park JY, Lee JG, Bae JH.* Factors affecting transient urinary retention after transobturator tape mid-urethral sling surgery for female patients with stress urinary incontinence: a single center experience. *Eur J Obstet Gynecol Reprod Biol* 2013; 168(1): 107–11.
  38. *Minassian VA, Al-Badr A, Drutz HP, Lovatsis D.* Tension-free vaginal tape, Burch, and slings: are there predictors for early postoperative voiding dysfunction? *Int Urogynecol J Pelvic Floor Dysfunct* 2004; 15(3): 183–7.
  39. *Sokol AI, Jelovsek JE, Walters MD, Paraiso MF, Barber MD.* Incidence and predictors of prolonged urinary retention after TVT with and without concurrent prolapse surgery. *Am J Obstet Gynecol* 2005; 192(5): 1537–43.
  40. *Reich A, Koborst F, Krienberg R, Flock F.* Voiding dysfunction after the tension-free vaginal tape procedure. *Gynecol Obstet Invest* 2011; 72(2): 79–84.
  41. *Glavind K, Glavind E.* Treatment of prolonged voiding dysfunction after tension-free vaginal tape procedure. *Acta Obstet Gynecol Scand* 2007; 86(3): 357–60.
  42. *Domingo S, Alamá P, Ruiz N, Perales A, Pellicer A.* Diagnosis, management and prognosis of vaginal erosion after transobturator suburethral tape procedure using a nonwoven thermally bonded polypropylene mesh. *J Urol* 2005; 173(5): 1627–30.
  43. *Robert M, Murphy M, Birch C, Swaby C, Ross S.* Five cases of tape erosion after transobturator surgery for urinary incontinence. *Obstet Gynecol* 2006; 107(2 Pt 2): 472–4.
  44. *Khanuengkittkong S, Lo TS, Dass AK.* Delayed vaginal and urethral mesh exposure: 10 years after TVT surgery. *Int Urogynecol J* 2013; 24(3): 519–21.
  45. *Mustafa M, Wadie BS.* Bladder erosion of tension-free vaginal tape presented as vesical stone; management and review of literature. *Int Urol Nephrol* 2007; 39(2): 453–5.
  46. *Estevez JP, Casson M, Boukerrou M.* An uncommon case of urethrovaginal fistula resulting from tension-free vaginal tape. *Int Urogynecol J* 2010; 21(7): 889–91.
  47. *Sentilhes L, Berthier A, Loisel C, Descamps P, Marpeau L, Grise P.* Female sexual function following surgery for stress urinary incontinence: tension-free vaginal versus transobturator tape procedure. *Int Urogynecol J Pelvic Floor Dysfunct* 2009; 20(4): 393–99.
  48. *Pace G, Vicentini C.* Female sexual function evaluation of the tension-free vaginal tape (TFVT) and transobturator suburethral tape (TOT) incontinence surgery: results of a prospective study. *J Sex Med* 2008; 5(2): 387–93.
  49. *King AB, Wolters JP, Klausner AP, Rapp DE.* Vaginal symptoms and sexual function after tension-free vaginal tape-obturator placement: minimum 12-month follow-up. *Urology* 2013; 81(1): 50–4.
  50. *Athanasiou S, Grigoriadis T, Giannoulis G, Protopoulos A, Antsaklis A.* Midurethral slings for women with urodynamic mixed incontinence: what to expect. *Int Urogynecol J* 2013; 24(3): 393–9.
  51. *Botros SM, Miller JR, Goldberg RP, Gandhi S, Akl M, Beaumont JL, et al.* Detrusor overactivity and urge urinary incontinence following trans obturator versus midurethral slings. *Neurourol Urodyn* 2007; 26(1): 42–5.
  52. *Botros SM, Abramov Y, Goldberg RP, Beaumont JL, Gandhi S, Miller JR, et al.* Detrusor overactivity and urge urinary incontinence [corrected] following midurethral versus bladder sling procedures. *Am J Obstet Gynecol* 2005; 193(6): 2144–8.
  53. *Segal JL, Vassallo B, Kleeman S, Silva AW, Karum MM.* Prevalence of persistent and de novo overactive bladder symptoms after the tension-free vaginal tape. *Obstet Gynecol* 2004; 104(6): 1263–9.
  54. *Fialkow MF, Newton KM, Lentz GM, Weiss NS.* Lifetime risk of surgical management for pelvic organ prolapse or urinary incontinence. *Int Urogynecol J Pelvic Floor Dysfunct* 2008; 19(3): 437–40.
  55. *Swift S, Woodman P, Boyle AO, Kahn M, Valley M, Bland D, et al.* Pelvic Organ Support Study (POSSST): the distribution, clinical definition, and epidemiologic condition of pelvic organ support defects. *Am J Obstet Gynecol* 2005; 192(3): 795–806.
  56. *Jacquetin B.* Traditional native tissue vs mesh-augmented pelvic organ prolapse repairs: providing an accurate interpretation of current literature. *Comment. Int Urogynecol J* 2013; 24(1): 181–82.
  57. *Jia X, Glaszener C, Mowatt G, MacLennan G, Bain C, Fraser C, et al.* Efficacy and safety of using mesh or grafts in surgery for anterior and/or posterior vaginal wall prolapse: systematic review and meta-analysis. *BJOG* 2008; 115(11): 1350–61.
  58. *Ostergaard DR.* Evidence-based medicine for polypropylene mesh use compared with native tissue vaginal prolapse repair. *Urology* 2012; 79(1): 12–4.



59. *Withagen MI, Milani AL, Boon J, Vervest HA, Vierhout ME.* Trocar-guided mesh compared with conventional vaginal repair in recurrent prolapse: a randomized controlled trial. *Obstet Gynecol* 2011; 117(2 Pt 1): 242–50.
60. *Ek M, Altman D, Gunnarsson J, Falconer C, Tegerstedt G.* Clinical efficacy of a trocar-guided mesh kit for repairing lateral defects. *Int Urogynecol J* 2013; 24(2): 249–54.
61. *Ignjatovic I, Stojkovic I, Basic D, Medojevic N, Potic M.* Optimal primary minimally invasive treatment for patients with stress urinary incontinence and symptomatic pelvic organ prolapse: tension free slings with colporrhaphy, or Prolift with the tension free midurethral sling. *Eur J Obstet Gynecol Reprod Biol* 2010; 150(1): 97–101.
62. *Ignjatovic I, Stojkovic I, Stankovic J, Basic D, Potic M, Ignjatovic B.* Simultaneous correction of anterior and apical vaginal prolapse with the modified placement of the transobturator-guided mesh (Anterior Prolift™) set. *Urol Int* 2011; 87(1): 14–8.
63. *Walters MD, Ridgeway BM.* Surgical treatment of vaginal apex prolapse. *Obstet Gynecol* 2013; 121(2 Pt 1): 354–74.
64. *Ignjatovic I, Stosic D.* Retrovesical haematoma after anterior Prolift® procedure for cystocele correction. *Int Urogynecol J Pelvic Floor Dysfunct* 2007; 18(12): 1495–7.
65. *El Haddad R, Svabik K, Masata J, Koleska T, Hubka P, Martan A.* Women's quality of life and sexual function after transvaginal anterior repair with mesh insertion. *Eur J Obstet Gynecol Reprod Biol* 2013; 167(1): 110–3.
66. *Ratner ES, Erekson EA, Minkin MJ, Foran-Tuller KA.* Sexual satisfaction in the elderly female population: A special focus on women with gynecologic pathology. *Maturitas* 2011; 70(3): 210–5.
67. *Maber CM, Feiner B, Baessler K, Glazener CM.* Surgical management of pelvic organ prolapse in women: the updated summary version Cochrane review. *Int Urogynecol J* 2011; 22(11): 1445–57.
68. FDA (2011) FDA safety communications: UPDATE on serious complications associated with the transvaginal placement of the surgical mesh for pelvic organ prolapse. Available from: <http://www.fda.gov/medicalDevices/Safety/AlertandNotices/ucmucm262435htm> [cited 2011 July 13].
69. *Lee U, Wolff EM, Kobashi KC.* Native tissue repairs in anterior vaginal prolapse surgery: examining definitions of surgical success in the mesh era. *Curr Opin Urol* 2012; 22(4): 265–70.

Received on February 19, 2013.

Accepted on May 27, 2013.



## Protein expression, gene amplification, epidermal growth factor receptor mutations and lung carcinoma

Proteinska ekspresija, genska amplifikacija, mutacije receptora za faktor rasta epiderma i karcinom pluća

Milana Panjković\*, Živka Eri\*, Aleksandra Lovrenski\*, Slavica Knežević-Ušaj†, Tatjana Ivković-Kapic†

\*Institute for Lung Diseases of Vojvodina, Sremska Kamenica, Serbia; †Oncology Institute of Vojvodina, Sremska Kamenica, Serbia

### Key words:

lung neoplasms; carcinoma, non-small-cell lung; gene amplification; gene expression; mutation; receptor, epidermal growth factor.

### Ključne reči:

pluća, neoplazme; pluća, nesitnoćelijski karcinom; geni, amplifikacija; geni, ekspresija; mutacija; receptori, faktor rasta epiderma.

### Introduction

Despite significant advances in the detection and treatment of lung cancer it causes the highest number of cancer-related mortality.

Recent advances in the detection of genetic alterations facilitated the development of potent and specific target therapies.

### Epidermal growth factor receptor (EGFR)

EGFR belongs to the family of structurally and functionally similar ErbB or HER receptors on cell surfaces, which have intracellular tyrosine kinase activity. What all of these receptors have in common is that they consist of extracellular and membrane components to which ligand and intracellular components are bound *via* the tyrosine kinase activity<sup>1</sup>. Under normal conditions the activity of ErbB receptors is controlled by ligands which belong to the group of EGF related growth factors<sup>2</sup>.

### Protein expression of EGFR and lung carcinoma

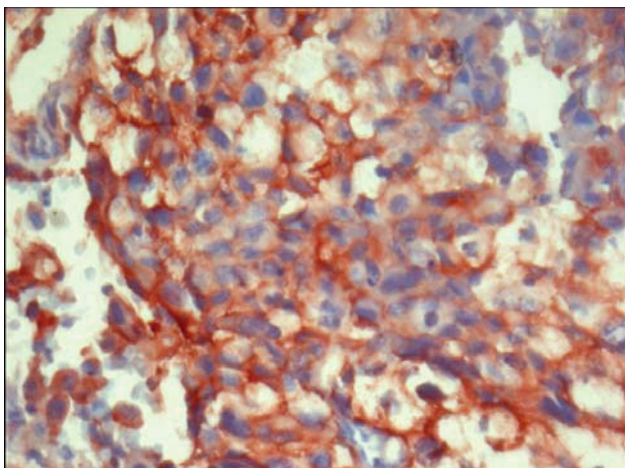
EGFR expression was found in normal tissue and lung carcinoma. In normal lung tissue, according to some authors, EGFR expression was localized to the pole with ciliated bronchial cells, whereas EGFR expression was not detected in the bronchial glands<sup>3</sup>. According to others, however, increased protein expression of EGFR in the bronchial epithelium was localized in the basal layer of epithelial cells (Fig-

ure 1). Increased EGFR expression is present in 40–60% of primary non-small cell lung carcinomas (NSCLC) and in all histological types, although with squamous cell carcinoma the levels were higher<sup>4</sup>. According to some studies the level of expression is associated with the disease prognosis, as a higher level of expression is found in cancer patients who are in stage III of the disease compared to patients in stages I and II. Moreover, some studies have shown that tumors with high EGFR expression have larger metastatic potential, poorer histological differentiation and higher proliferative potential<sup>5, 6</sup>. EGFR expression is determined by immunohistochemical method, and evaluated by semiquantitative method (Figure 2).

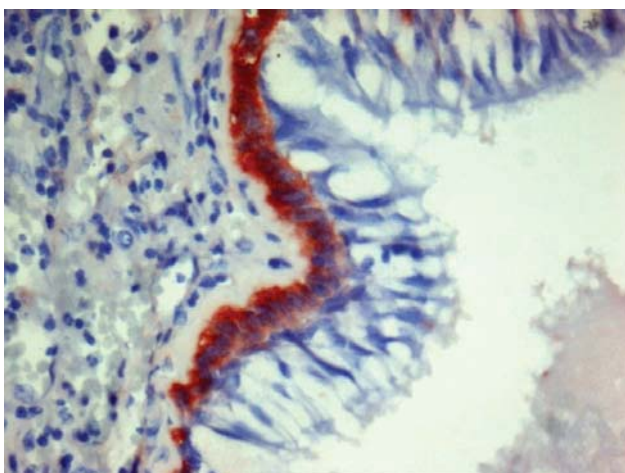
### EGFR gene amplification and lung carcinoma

The main mechanism of increased protein expression of EGFR is gene amplification.

Six basic types of EGFR gene amplification in NSCLC have been defined. According to some authors and analyzed by fluorescent *in situ* hybridization (FISH), most often, in about 60% of cases, the classic form occurs in the shape of large clusters with more than 20 gene copies. This type of characteristics is the amplicon with the „homogenously staining region“. In about 10–15% of tumors with amplification, there is another form, created by forming small clusters containing 4–10 EGFR gene copies. The third form of gene amplification (15–20% of tumors), EGFR amplicon includes the CEP 7 sequence so that a cluster of EGFR and CEP 7 signals occurs. In about 5% of the tumors, a fourth form of EGFR gene amplification occurs, with atypically large and



**Fig. 1 – Strong, complete membranous staining of tumor cells within lung adenocarcinoma (anti EGFR antibody, × 200).**

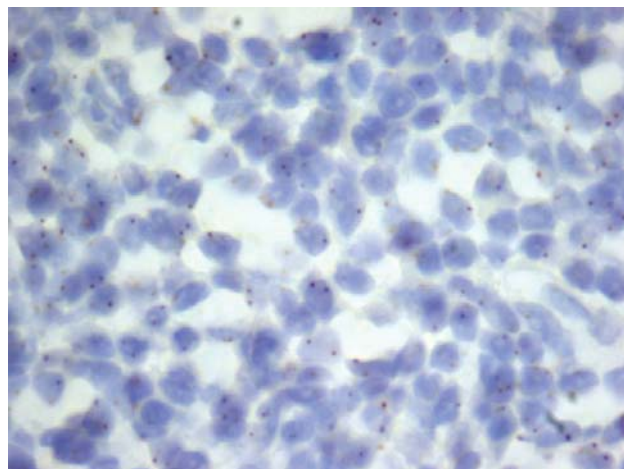


**Fig. 2 – EGFR protein expression in the basal cell layer of the bronchial epithelium (anti EGFR antibody, × 200).**

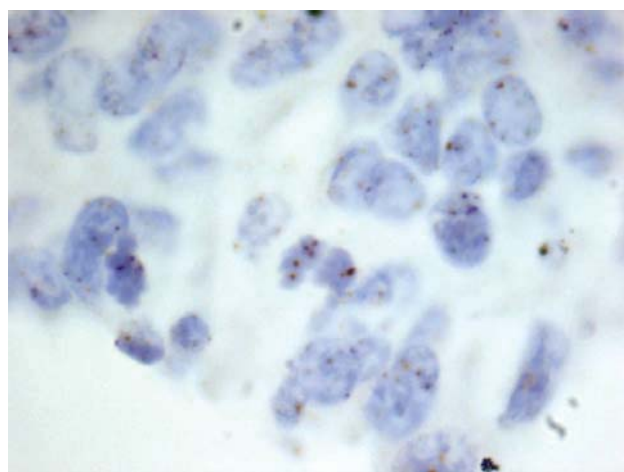
bright signals. In 1% of the tumors, a fifth form of EGFR gene amplification can be found, in the form of fine volatile signals that represent extrachromosomal „double minute“. The last, sixth form of EGFR gene amplification occurs in approximately 5% of the tumors as a large number of copies in cells with chromosomal aneusomy<sup>7</sup>. The incidence of the increased number of gene copies, i.e. gene amplification of EGFR in NSCLC, ranges, in published work, between 8% and 10%<sup>8,9</sup>.

Even though FISH is the standard technique for the detection of gene amplification, a disadvantage of this method is that the fluorescence signals are not stable and may fade or disappear within weeks. In addition, it is more difficult to observe the morphology of cells. Some of these issues can be overcome by applying chromogen *in situ* hybridization (CISH). CISH signals do not disappear over time, and it is possible to distinguish stromal and tumor cells<sup>10</sup> (Figures 3 and 4). Gallegos et al.<sup>11</sup> were the first to, in order to analyze the CISH method for the detection of EGFR gene copies in NSCLC, compare the results obtained by FISH and CISH method in the same group of patients and there was concor-

dance of results using these two techniques. It has been confirmed earlier that CISH provides similar results to FISH regarding the detection of HER2/neu gene in breast cancer<sup>10, 12, 13</sup>.



**Fig. 3 – Tumor cells of lung adenocarcinoma with normal EGFR gene copy number (anti EGFR antibody, × 200).**



**Fig. 4 – EGFR gene amplification in tumor cells of lung adenocarcinoma (anti EGFR antibody, × 200).**

#### Mutation of the gene for EGFR in lung carcinoma

The EGFR gene is located on the 7p12 chromosome.

Even though a great number of EGFR gene mutations has been documented so far, out of the seven exons encoding the TK domain (exons 18–24), mutations usually occur in the first four exons. A limited number of mutations has been identified in lung adenocarcinomas. These mutations lead to an extension in receptor activation once the ligand is bound. In addition, a consequence of mutations is a change in the TK domain, especially in places near the ATP binding site and the signal activation of pathways that lead to apoptosis resistance<sup>14</sup>.

The most commonly used methodology for this purpose has been, and will probably continue to be, direct sequencing of PCR products. The main drawbacks of this method are its

low sensitivity (20–50%) and the significant risk of contamination involved in handling post-PCR products<sup>15–17</sup>. Furthermore, recent advances in molecular techniques have enabled the development of more sensitive methods for detecting mutations with real-time quantitative PCR, using specific probes or amplified refractory mutation system (ARMS<sup>TM</sup>) technology<sup>18</sup>. Most recently, the development of EGFR mutant-specific antibodies for immunohistochemistry (IHC) has presented a new method for consideration<sup>19,20</sup>.

The limit of detection (LOD) of the real-time PCR method is lower than that of direct sequencing while the mutation specific IHC produces excellent specificity. It is necessary to have methods available that give us access to results rapidly and accurately<sup>21</sup>.

EGFR gene mutation is more common in nonsmokers than in smokers (51% vs 10%), with adenocarcinoma than with other types of cancer (40% vs 3%), in patients of Asian descent than those of different descent (30% vs 8%) and in women compared with men (42% vs 14%). According to some authors EGFR mutation status is not associated with the patient's age, clinical stage of the disease, histologic characteristics and overall survival rate, and was not found in normal lung tissue<sup>22,23</sup>. According to others, mutations in the tyrosine kinase domain of the epidermal growth factor receptor have prognostic significance, since patients with EGFR-mutant NSCLC have prolonged disease-free survival, compared with those with wild-type disease, regardless of the treatment received<sup>24,25</sup>.

Gene amplification is known to increase the expression of oncoproteins, as is the case with ErbB2 and breast cancer. The combination of gene amplification and mutation in lung carcinoma is relatively rare. However, studies show that EGFR amplification occurs more frequently in tumors with mutations<sup>22,23</sup>. EGFR gene amplification is detected in some EGFR mutation-positive patients, and it is reported to be associated with disease progression<sup>26</sup>. A subset of lung adenocarcinomas shows activation of EGFR by mutations and/or amplification but the interaction between them is complex and unclear. Amplification can also occur independently, without the mutation, and may explain the increased expression of EGFR in squamous cell carcinomas and other epithelial tumors of the lung<sup>22,23</sup>.

### EGFR inhibition in carcinomas

Significant progress has been made in recent decades in the study of specific cellular, molecular and genetic mechanisms that contribute to tumor growth and progression. This progress has instigated development and clinical evaluation of various tumor-specific anticarcinoma therapeutic approaches. A promising antitumor strategy is the inhibition of EGFR signaling. The best studied mode of EGFR inhibition includes monoclonal antibodies (mAbs), which are aimed directly against the extracellular part of EGFR and a small molecule of TK inhibitors (TKI) is directed against the very TK. Monoclonal antibodies bind to the ligand-binding site in the extracellular domain, while the TK inhibitors bind to the cytoplasmic TK receptor domains<sup>27</sup>.

Great efforts have been invested into the strategy of choosing the patients for TK inhibitor therapy in those with NSCLC. A history of smoking, performance status, drug-induced itching and molecular biomarkers such as EGFR mutations, EGFR protein expression (immunohistochemically analyzed) and EGFR gene amplification (analyzed by fluorescent *in situ* hybridization) are factors that point to a better response to treatment with TK inhibitors.

The 2 TKI agents currently approved for use in lung cancer, which target lung cancer with EGFR mutations, are gefitinib (2002) and erlotinib (2003). EGFR mutation is a specific target for therapy by TKIs and is a validated biomarker of a treatment response. The clinical utility of this biomarker is supported by prospective clinical trials that have demonstrated a progression-free survival benefit of TKI as first-line therapy in EGFR-mutant patients. Based on current data, predictive biomarker tests for EGFR should involve mutational analysis. EGFR FISH testing is less predictive of TKI response rate than mutation testing in clinical studies, and currently should not be used as a method for EGFR TKI treatment selection<sup>28</sup>.

### Susceptibility and resistance to EGFR inhibitors

Most frequently detected mutations are those that determine the TK region, i.e. deletion mutations with or without insertion in exon 19 and missense mutation in exon 21. These mutations are more common in patients of Asian descent than in patients of different descent (40% vs 19%) and are more common in patients with adenocarcinoma, nonsmokers and women, although they are found in other groups of patients. The response to erlotinib and gefitinib treatment is stronger in patients with mutations than in patients with wild-type EGFR. All EGFR mutations are heterozygous, i.e. affect only one allele and have a dominant oncogenic effect, regardless of the presence the wild-type allele. Mutations are usually located near the ATP binding sites, but also on places where gefitinib binds. It can be assumed that mutations lead to achieving a more stable binding of ATP but also of its competitive inhibitor gefitinib. This could explain the increased activity after receptor ligand binding, as well as the greater susceptibility to the TK inhibitor therapy. Susceptibility to gefitinib has also been demonstrated in patients without EGFR mutations, suggesting that other mechanisms, such as gene amplification can sensitise tumor cells<sup>29–35</sup>.

Resistance to TK-targeted therapies rises as a problem. This resistance was first identified in patients with advanced chronic lymphocytic leukemia and an association with point mutation was found or, less commonly, with gene amplification. In gastrointestinal stromal tumor and NSCLC, resistance to TK inhibitor therapy is associated with some types of TK mutations. Research showed that EGFR mutation is connected to resistance to therapy in NSCLC, T790M, and that it causes a blockage in TK inhibitor binding to the ATP site (secondary resistance). In addition, activating mutations GTPase and K-ras also lead to primary resistance<sup>36,37</sup>.

### EGFR status and the clinical-pathological parameters of lung cancer with specific reference to adenocarcinoma

According to the current WHO classification, the histological types of adenocarcinomas are: papillary, acinar, solid and the bronchoalveolar. The majority of tumors was built from a combination of these histologic patterns and has thus been classified as a mixed form of adenocarcinoma. However, certain types and subtypes of tumors, i.e. adenocarcinoma of the lung, are associated with the corresponding molecular alterations<sup>38</sup>. Moreover, the subject of numerous studies is the connection between the smoking status, disease stage, tumor differentiation, as well as the patient's gender with the molecular status and especially with the EGFR profile of the tumor.

In their study, Hirsch et al.<sup>39</sup> found no difference when it comes to the respondents' gender, smoking status and histological type of tumor between the groups of patients with and without EGFR gene amplification, demonstrated *via* FISH analysis. In their work they analyzed patients with bronchoalveolar carcinoma in an advanced stage and came to the conclusion that the presence of EGFR gene amplification may be a predictor of better prognosis and better therapy response in patients treated with gefitinib.

Đačić et al.<sup>9</sup> found no correlation between the clinical-pathological parameters and the protein expression of EGFR in the tumor, but have found a greater occurrence in the presence of gene amplification in poorly differentiated squamous cell carcinoma.

In patients with lung adenocarcinoma with bronchoalveolar characteristics who were treated with gefitinib and erlotinib the response to the treatment was better<sup>40,41</sup>.

Many studies analyzed K-ras and EGFR alterations in adenocarcinomas of the lung. The frequency rate of both mutations ranges between 10% and 30%. EGFR mutations are more common in the Asian population, non-smokers and nonmucinous tumors whereas K-ras mutation is more common in the non-Asian population, smokers and invasive mucinous adenocarcinoma, and these mutations are mutually exclusive<sup>42</sup>.

Under the new proposed classification of lung adenocarcinoma (International Association for the Study of Lung Cancer/American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society International Multidisciplinary Classification of Lung Adenocarcinoma)<sup>43</sup> certain types of lung adenocarcinomas differ based on molecular alterations, too, and so it is possible to, based on histological appearance of the tumor, predict its molecular profile, with greater or lesser certainty. EGFR mutations are more frequently found in adenocarci-

noma *in situ* (AIS), adenocarcinoma with predominantly lepidic growth (LPA), papillary and micropapillary adenocarcinoma, although they may be found in other histologic types. In a large study on 806 NSCLC, EGFR mutations were found more frequently in adenocarcinoma previously classified as BAC or adenocarcinoma with lepidic growth (under new classification AIS, minimally invasive adenocarcinoma – MIA, and LPA). Predominantly solid type of adenocarcinoma is more frequently associated with the presence of K-ras mutations<sup>44</sup>.

EGFR gene amplification is more frequently found in primary tumors than in metastases and is more often found in invasive tumors and more poorly differentiated types than in precursor lesions such as atypical adenomatous hyperplasia (AAH) and earlier bronchioalveolar cancer, indicating greater aggressiveness of these tumors in the presence of EGFR gene amplification<sup>45-47</sup>.

In our study, performed on 90 patients with lung adenocarcinoma, the presence of EGFR protein expression in tumors was found in 37.78%, while the EGFR gene amplification in tumors, analysed using the CISH method, was present in 11.11% of respondents. Multivariate analyses were conducted on the group of patients with present EGFR protein expression in tumors, and certain characteristics were distinguished: mixed adenocarcinoma with bronchoalveolar characteristics, solid and papillary type, moderately and poorly differentiated tumors, smokers and women; while the analyses conducted on the group of patients with the presence of EGFR gene amplification in tumors distinguished the following characteristics: mixed adenocarcinoma with bronchioalveolar characteristics, papillary and other variants of adenocarcinoma, moderately differentiated tumors, non-smokers and women. There was no difference regarding the presence of protein expression and gene amplification of EGFR in the tumor in relation to T and N status of the patient, recurrence of disease, nor between stages I, II and IIIA of the disease<sup>48</sup>.

### Conclusion

The classification algorithm, based on histological and molecular characteristics of tumors, is useful in the selection of therapy that targets molecular alterations. In the era of genomics and proteomics, progress is expected in early diagnosis of lung cancer, its classification and selection of therapeutic agents. The profile of the disease can be individualised, and with it the choice of therapy for each patient, which will in the future certainly lead to more successful treatment and longer survival rates of patients with lung cancer as well as those with malignant tumors in general.

### R E F E R E N C E S

1. Wenzlaff AS, Cote ML, Bock CH, Land SJ, Santer SK, Schwartz DR, et al. CYP1A1 and CYP1B1 polymorphisms and risk of lung cancer among never smokers: a population-based study. *Carcinogenesis* 2005; 26(12): 2207–212.
2. Cox G, Jones JL, Byrne OK. Matrix metalloproteinase 9 and the epidermal growth factor signal pathway in operable non-small cell lung cancer. *Clin Cancer Res* 2000; 6(6): 2349–55.

3. *Tateishi M, Ishida T, Mitsudomi T, Kaneko S, Sugimachi K.* Immunohistochemical evidence of autocrine growth factors in adenocarcinoma of the human lung. *Cancer Res* 1990; 50(21): 7077–80.
4. *di Carlo A, Mariano A, Macchia PE, Cecere C, Ferrante G, Macchia V.* Epidermal growth factor receptor and lipid membrane components in human lung cancers. *J Endocrinol Invest* 1993; 16(2): 99–107.
5. *Veale D, Ashcroft T, Marsb C, Gibson GJ, Harris AL.* Epidermal growth factor receptors in non-small cell lung cancer. *Br J Cancer* 1987; 55(5): 513–6.
6. *Pavelic K, Banjac Z, Pavelic J, Spaventi S.* Evidence for a role of EGF receptor in the progression of human lung carcinoma. *Anticancer Res* 1993; 13(4): 1133–7.
7. *Varella-Garcia M.* Stratification of non-small cell lung cancer patients for therapy with epidermal growth factor receptor inhibitors: the EGFR fluorescence in situ hybridization assay. *Diagn Pathol* 2006; 1(1): 19.
8. *Hirsh FR, Varella-Garcia M, Bunn PA, Di Maria MV, Vee R, Bremnes RM, et al.* Epidermal Growth Factor Receptor in Non-Small-Cell Lung Carcinomas: Correlation Between Gene Copy Number and Protein Expression and Impact on Prognosis. *J Clin Oncol* 2003; 21(20): 3789–807.
9. *Đačić S, Flanagan M, Cieply K, Ramalingam S, Luketich J, Belani C, et al.* Significance of EGFR protein expression and gene amplification in non-small cell lung carcinoma. *Am J Clin Pathol* 2006; 125(6): 860–5.
10. *Tanner M, Gancberg D, Di LA, Larsimont D, Rouas G, Piccart MJ, Isola J.* Chromogenic in situ hybridization: a practical alternative for fluorescence in situ hybridization to detect HER-2/neu oncogene amplification in archival breast cancer samples. *Am J Pathol* 2000; 157(5): 1467–72.
11. *Gallegos RM, Floor K, Vos W, Grünberg K, Meijer GA, Rodriguez JA, et al.* Epidermal growth factor receptor (EGFR) gene copy number detection in non-small-cell lung cancer; a comparison of fluorescence in situ hybridization and chromogenic in situ hybridization. *Histopathology* 2007; 51(5): 631–7.
12. *Isola J, Tanner M, Forsyth A, Cooke TG, Watters AD, Bartlett JM.* Interlaboratory comparison of HER-2 oncogene amplification as detected by chromogenic and fluorescence in situ hybridization. *Clin Cancer Res* 2004; 10(14): 4793–8.
13. *Zhao J, Wu R, Au A, Marquez A, Yu Y, Shi Z.* Determination of HER2 gene amplification by chromogenic in situ hybridization (CISH) in archival breast carcinoma. *Mod Pathol* 2002; 15(6): 657–65.
14. *Gazdar AF, Shigematsu H, Herz J, Minna JD.* Mutations and addiction to EGFR: the Achilles 'heal' of lung cancers. *Trends Mol Med* 2004; 10(10): 481–6.
15. *Miyamae Y, Shimizu K, Mitani Y, Araki T, Kawai Y, Baba M, et al.* Mutation detection of epidermal growth factor receptor and KRAS genes using the smart amplification process version 2 from formalin-fixed, paraffin-embedded lung cancer tissue. *J Mol Diagn* 2010; 12(2): 257–64.
16. *Asano H, Toyooka S, Tokumo M, Ichimura K, Aoe K, Ito S, et al.* Detection of EGFR gene mutation in lung cancer by mutant-enriched polymerase chain reaction assay. *Clin Cancer Res* 2006; 12(1): 43–8.
17. *Li J, Wang L, Mamon H, Kulke MH, Berbeco R, Makrigiorgos MG.* Replacing PCR with COLD-PCR enriches variant DNA sequences and redefines the sensitivity of genetic testing. *Nat Med* 2008; 14(5): 579–84.
18. *Endo K, Konishi A, Sasaki H, Takada M, Tanaka H, Okumura M, et al.* Epidermal growth factor receptor gene mutation in non-small cell lung cancer using highly sensitive and fast TaqMan PCR assay. *Lung Cancer* 2005; 50(3): 375–84.
19. *Zhou Q, Zhang X, Chen Z, Yin X, Yang J, Xu C, et al.* Relative abundance of EGFR mutations predicts benefit from gefitinib treatment for advanced non-small-cell lung cancer. *J Clin Oncol* 2011; 29(24): 3316–21.
20. *Azuma K, Okamoto I, Kawabara A, Taira T, Nakashima K, Hattori S, et al.* Association of the expression of mutant epidermal growth factor receptor protein as determined with mutation-specific antibodies in non-small cell lung cancer with progression-free survival after gefitinib treatment. *J Thorac Oncol* 2012; 7(1): 122–7.
21. *Angulo B, Conde E, Suárez-Gauthier A, Plaza C, Martínez R, Redondo P, et al.* A Comparison of EGFR Mutation Testing Methods in Lung Carcinoma: Direct Sequencing, Real-time PCR and Immunohistochemistry. *PLoS ONE* 2012; 7(8): e43842.
22. *Shigematsu H, Takahashi T, Nomura M, Majumdar K, Suzuki M, Lee H, et al.* Somatic mutations of the HER2 kinase domain in lung adenocarcinomas. *Cancer Res* 2005; 65(5): 1642–6.
23. *Nomura M, Shigematsu H, Li L, Suzuki M, Takahashi T, Estess P, et al.* Polymorphism, Mutations and Amplification of the EGFR Gene in Non- Small Cell Lung Cancers. *PLoS Med* 2007; 4(4): 715–27.
24. *Sasaki H, Shimizu S, Endo K, Takada M, Kawabara M, Tanaka H, et al.* EGFR and erbB2 mutation status in Japanese lung cancer patients. *Int J Cancer* 2006; 118(1): 180–4.
25. *Mok TS, Wu Y, Thongprasert S, Yang C, Chu D, Saijo N, et al.* Gefitinib or carboplatin-paclitaxel in pulmonary adenocarcinoma. *N Engl J Med* 2009; 361(10): 947–57.
26. *Sholl LM, Yeap BY, Iafrate JA, Holmes-Tisch AJ, Chou Y, Wu M, et al.* Lung adenocarcinoma with EGFR amplification has distinct clinicopathologic and molecular features in never-smokers. *Cancer Res* 2009; 69(21): 8341–8.
27. *Harari PM.* Epidermal growth factor receptor inhibition strategies in oncology. *Endocr Relat Cancer* 2004; 11(4): 689–708.
28. *Mok TS, Wu YL, Yu CJ, Zhou C, Chen YM, Zhang L, et al.* Randomized, Placebo-Controlled, Phase II Study of Sequential Erlotinib and Chemotherapy As First-Line Treatment for Advanced Non-Small-Cell Lung Cancer. *J Clin Oncol* 2009; 27(30): 5080–7.
29. *Lynch TJ, Bell DW, Sordella R, Gurubagavatula S, Okimoto RA, Brannigan BW, et al.* Activating mutations in the epidermal growth factor receptor underlying responsiveness of non-small-cell lung cancer to gefitinib. *N Engl J Med* 2004; 350(21): 2129–39.
30. *Tsao MS, Sakurada A, Cutz JC.* Erlotinib in Lung Cancer - Molecular and Clinical Predictors of Outcome. *N Engl J Med* 2005; 353(2): 134–44.
31. *Tokumo M, Toyooka S, Kiura K, Shigematsu H, Tomii K, Aoe M, et al.* The relationship between epidermal growth factor receptor mutations and clinicopathologic features in non-small cell lung cancers. *Clin Cancer Res* 2005; 11(3): 1167–73.
32. *Pao W, Miller V, Zakowski M, Doherty J, Politi K, Sarkaria I, et al.* EGF receptor gene mutations are common in lung cancers from "never smokers" and are associated with sensitivity of tumors to gefitinib and erlotinib. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 2004; 101(36): 13306–11.
33. *Rosell R, Taron M, Reguart N, Isla D, Moran T.* Epidermal growth factor receptor activation: how exon 19 and 21 mutations changed our understanding of the pathway. *Clin Cancer Res* 2006; 12(24): 7222–31.
34. *Hirsch FR, Varella-Garcia M, Bunn PA, Franklin WA, Dziadziuszko R, Thatcher N, et al.* Molecular predictors of outcome with gefitinib in a phase III placebo-controlled study in advanced non-small-cell lung cancer. *J Clin Oncol* 2006; 24(31): 5034–42.
35. *Cappuzzo F, Hirsch FR, Rossi E, Bartolini S, Cerasoli GL, Bemis L, et al.* Epidermal growth factor receptor gene and protein and gefitinib sensitivity in non-small cell lung cancer. *J Natl Cancer Inst* 2005; 97(9): 643–55.

36. Rocha-Lima CM, Soares HP, Raez LE, Singal R. EGFR targeting of solid tumors. *Cancer Control* 2007; 14(3): 295–304.
37. Dedin M, Median D, Alexandru A, Vremes G, Gal C. Tyrosine kinase inhibitors in non-small cell lung and pancreatic cancer: the emerging role of erlotinib. *J BUON* 2007; 12(Suppl 1): S137–49.
38. Travis WD, Brambilla B, Muller-Hermelink K, Harris CC. Pathology and genetics of tumors of the lung, pleura, thymus and heart. In: Travis WD, Brambilla B, Muller-Hermelink K, Harris CC, editors. World Health Organization Classification of tumours. Lyon: IARC Press; 2004.
39. Hirsch FR, Varella-Garcia M, McCoy J, West H, Xavier AC, Gumerlock P, et al. Increased epidermal growth factor receptor gene copy number detected by fluorescence in situ hybridization associates with increased sensitivity to gefitinib in patients with bronchioloalveolar carcinoma subtypes: a Southwest Oncology Group Study. *J Clin Oncol* 2005; 23(28): 6838–45.
40. West HL, Franklin WA, McCoy J, Gumerlock PH, Vance R, Lau DH, et al. Gefitinib therapy in advanced bronchioloalveolar carcinoma: Southwest Oncology Group Study S0126. *J Clin Oncol* 2006; 24(12): 1807–13.
41. Miller VA, Riely GJ, Zakowski MF, Li AR, Patel JD, Heelan RT, et al. Molecular characteristics of bronchioloalveolar carcinoma and adenocarcinoma, bronchioloalveolar carcinoma subtype, predict response to erlotinib. *J Clin Oncol* 2008; 26(9): 1472–8.
42. Finberg KE, Sequist LV, Joshi VA, Muzikansky A, Miller JM, Han M, et al. Mucinous differentiation correlates with absence of EGFR mutation and presence of KRAS mutation in lung adenocarcinomas with bronchioloalveolar features. *J Mol Diagn* 2007; 9(3): 320–6.
43. Travis WD, Brambilla E, Noguchi M, Nicholson AG, Geisinger KR, Yatabe Y, et al. International association for the study of lung cancer/american thoracic society/european respiratory society international multidisciplinary classification of lung adenocarcinoma. *J Thorac Oncol* 2011; 6(2): 244–85.
44. Marchetti A, Martella C, Felicioni L, Barassi F, Salvatore S, Chella A, et al. EGFR mutations in non-small-cell lung cancer: analysis of a large series of cases and development of a rapid and sensitive method for diagnostic screening with potential implications on pharmacologic treatment. *J Clin Oncol* 2005; 23(4): 857–65.
45. Shigematsu H, Lin L, Takahashi T, Nomura M, Suzuki M, Wistuba II, et al. Clinical and biological features associated with epidermal growth factor receptor gene mutations in lung cancers. *J Natl Cancer Inst* 2005; 97(5): 339–46.
46. Yatabe Y, Takahashi T, Mitsudomi T. Epidermal growth factor receptor gene amplification is acquired in association with tumor progression of EGFR-mutated lung cancer. *Cancer Res* 2008; 68(7): 2106–11.
47. Tang X, Varella-Garcia M, Xavier AC, Massarelli E, Ozburn N, Moran C, et al. Epidermal growth factor receptor abnormalities in the pathogenesis and progression of lung adenocarcinomas. *Cancer Prev Res (Phila)* 2008; 1(3): 192–200.
48. Panjković M. Prognostic significance of protein expression and gene amplification EGFR in patients with lung adenocarcinoma [dissertation]. Novi Sad: School of Medicine; 2009.

Received on October 31, 2012.

Revised on April 29, 2013.

Accepted on May 5, 2013.

OnLine-First March, 2014.



## Traumatic mesenteric pseudocyst

## Traumatska mezenterijalna pseudocista

Saša Micković\*, Mihailo Bezmarević\*, Irena Nikolić-Micković†, Miroslav Mitrović\*, Ivana Tufegdžić‡, Darko Mirković\*\*§, Lepasava Sekulović§||, Bratislav Trifunović\*§

\*Clinic for General Surgery, †Institute for Pathology, ‡Institute for Radiology, Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia; †University Children's Hospital Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia; §Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, University of Defence, Belgrade, Serbia

### Abstract

**Introduction.** Mesenteric pseudocysts have rarely been described in literature. They belong to a group of mesenteric cysts that are very rare intra-abdominal pathology regardless of the origin. The diagnosis is often difficult to make, because of the diversity of clinical symptoms. The definitive histopathological diagnosis determines the origin and further course of treatment. **Case report.** We reported a patient with post-traumatic mesenteric pseudocyst. It was localised on the mesenteric side, in the direct contact with the small intestine. We surgically removed the pseudocyst along with a part of the small intestine with success. The patient's recovery was eventless, with no complications. **Conclusion.** Only by complete cyst removal, the definitive, accurate histopathological diagnosis and classification can be made.

### Key words:

mesentery; cystis; diagnosis, differential; digestive system surgical procedures.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod.** Pseudociste mezenterijuma veoma su retko opisane u literaturi. One pripadaju grupi cista mezenterijuma koje su, bez obzira na poreklo nastanka, veoma retka intrabdominalna patologija. Dijagnoza je često teška zbog različitosti kliničke simptomatologije. Krajnja patohistološka dijagnoza određuje poreklo i dalji tok lečenja. **Prikaz bolesnika.** Prikazali smo bolesnika sa posttraumatskom mezenterijalnom pseudocistom, lokalizovanom na mezenterijalnoj strani u neposrednom kontaktu sa tankim crevom. Hirurški smo uspešno odstranili pseudocistu zajedno sa delom tankog creva. Oporavak bolesnika bio je uspešan. **Zaključak.** Definitivnu i tačnu patohistološku dijagnozu moguće je postaviti samo posle potpunog odstranjivanja ciste.

### Ključne reči:

mezenterijum; ciste; dijagnoza, diferencijalna; hirurgija digestivnog sistema, procedure.

### Introduction

Mesenteric cysts are true rarities of intra-abdominal tumor pathology. They can be found along the entire mesentery of the small intestine, colon and rectum<sup>1</sup>. Fluid-filled cysts are usually solitary, but may be multiple and/or multilocular also<sup>2,3</sup>. The preoperative diagnosis is often difficult and unclear. Clinically, they are usually presented as tumor mass in the abdomen. The most common symptoms are abdominal pain and disturbance of intestinal passage such as constipation and/or vomiting<sup>4,5</sup>. The most common complications are ileus and volvulus<sup>6</sup>. Multi-slice computed tomography (MSCT) scan and ultrasonography (US) are proved to be the most successful diagnostic procedures<sup>7</sup>. There are many divisions and classifications of these cysts, but the most important and accurate one is histopathological<sup>8,9</sup>. A successful method of treatment is surgery, either laparoscopic or open approach<sup>4,10</sup>.

We presented a case with large mesenteric cyst caused by blunt abdominal injury in a car accident.

### Case report

A 55-year-old man came to the internist due to a hypertensive crisis, with an arterial blood pressure (BP) value of 230/120 mmHg. The patient know about his arterial hypertension, yet did not go to recall examinations nor took drugs regularly. Since he complained about mild abdominal pain, an abdominal US examination was performed revealing a tumor formation. Physical examinations confirmed the existence of the tumor in the left side of the abdomen, occupying the space of the left hypochondrium and the lateral quadrant of the mesogastrium. It was determined by palpation to be round-shaped, about 15 cm in diameter, slightly sensitive and painful. The laboratory findings including complete

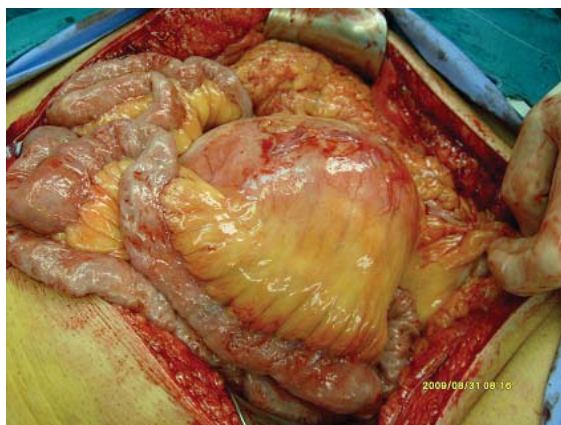


blood count and clinical biochemistry tests were within normal range, with exception of cholesterol and triglycerides which were elevated. The patient started receiving antihypertensive therapy followed by normalization of BP. Repeated US confirmed tumor formation, which was seen as a hypoechoic cyst approximately 15 × 12 cm in diameter, with a hyperechoic wall and posterior amplification. MSCT scan showed a hypodense circular formation with hypoechoic content, which was in direct contact with the jejunal loops, unevenly thin with partially calcified wall, without a change in postcontrast attenuation. In the peritoneum and retroperitoneum no enlarged lymph nodes were found nor the presence of free intraperitoneal fluid (Figure 1). Irrigography excluded the possibility of infiltration of the colon, external compression of the caudal part of the transverse colon was seen, without lumen narrowing. The patient had no previous surgery. The patient stated a traffic accident two years ago, in which he received a blunt impact in the abdomen, without any significant consequences.



**Fig. 1 – Cystic round formation in the close contact with jejunal loops on the frontal sections of multislice computed tomography abdominal scan.**

The patient was operated on under general anaesthesia, with an open surgical approach, medial laparotomy. A tense, cystic and oval tumours change was found intraperitoneally, and a slightly tense wall, and direct contact to the proximal part of the jejunal mesentery (Figure 2). The unilocular cyst



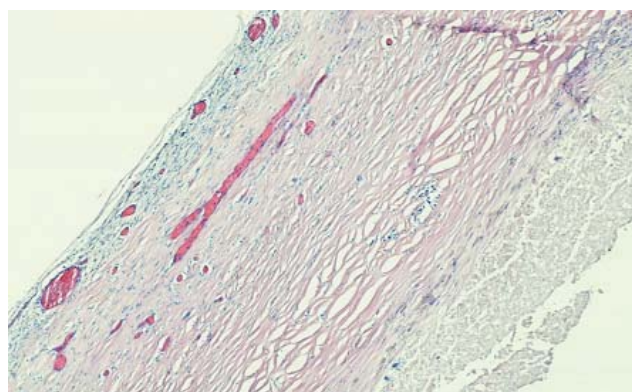
**Fig. 2 – Intraoperative findings of a solitary unilocular mesenteric cyst.**

contained a residual viscous mass similar to milk. An attempt of enucleation was compromised by the vascularization of the jejunum, so partial resection of the jejunum along with the cyst was performed (Figure 3). The continuity of the small intestine was established by end-to-end anastomosis. The postoperative course was eventless. The patient was introduced to peroral food intake on the postoperative day 2 and abdominal drain was removed 4 days after the surgery. The biochemical content of the cysts showed no presence of amylase, while the level of cholesterol and triglycerides was high, and the microbiological culture was sterile.



**Fig. 3 – A specimen of extirpated unilocular mesenteric cyst with a jejunal loop and thin and smooth wall.**

The definitive histopathological examination showed that the wall of macroscopic tumor formation was formed from multiplied acellular connective tissue, and on its outer side an adipose tissue were found. The connective tissue was impregnated with small groups of lymphocytes, as well as foci of calcification. Groups of foamy histiocytes were located on the inner surface. The presence of epithelium was not found (Figure 4). Amorphous eosinophilic material impregnated with small groups of lymphocytes siderophages was located in the lumen. The findings corresponded to the mesenteric pseudocyst.



**Fig. 4 – Pseudocyst wall consists of multiplied acellular connective tissue, and on its outer side, adipose tissue, while the connective tissue is impregnated with small groups of lymphocytes, as well as foci of calcification. The epithelium was not found (HE, × 5).**

## Discussion

Benivieni, a Florentine anatomist, first described a mesenteric cyst in 1507, during the autopsy of an 8-year-old boy<sup>11</sup>. The first resection of a cyst was performed in 1880 by Tillaux and Millard<sup>12</sup>. The first successful laparoscopic resection was presented in 1993 by Mackenzie et al<sup>13</sup>. The original classification divides cysts into 4 categories<sup>14</sup>: embryonic, traumatic, neoplastic and infectious. This division clearly indicates the etiology of cyst formation. There are different classifications of cysts, but certainly, the most reliable are histological and immune histopathological classifications, which divide cysts into several groups<sup>8,9</sup>. In 2000 de Perot et al.<sup>8</sup> proposed a 6-group classification based on histopathology: lymphatic cysts (simple lymphatic cyst and lymphangioma); mesothelial cysts (simple mesothelial cyst, benign cystic mesothelioma, and malignant cystic mesothelioma); enteric cysts (including enteric duplication cyst); urogenital cysts; mature cystic teratoma (dermoid cysts); and pseudocysts (infectious and traumatic cysts).

Several years later a new classification was proposed, based on immunohistochemical findings, as a better prognostic predictor of biological behaviour<sup>9</sup>.

Traumatic cysts are relatively rare in intact blunt abdominal traumas, and only several cases are described in the literature<sup>15-17</sup>. They are the result of mesenteric lymphangitis and rupture or hematoma with subsequent resorption and cystic degeneration in most cases<sup>15</sup>. They can be found along the entire mesentery of the small intestine, colon and rectum. They can also be found in the omentum and retroperitoneum. Cysts are usually solitary, but may be multiple and/or multilocular. In any case, whether they are mesenteric, omental or retroperitoneal, the cysts originate from the same embryonic structures<sup>2,3,18</sup>. The content of the cyst can be chylous, bloody or purulent<sup>6,14,15,18</sup>. It is clear that only traumatic and infectious pseudocysts do not have epithelium, resemble a pancreatic pseudocyst. The size of cysts may range from a few centimeters up to 10–15 cm<sup>7</sup>, as in the presented case, with the literature refers the size of up to 36 cm in diameter<sup>2</sup>.

The incidence of mesenteric and omental cysts is low; it is higher in the cases of paediatric hospitalized patients and it is approximately 1/20,000, comparing to the adult population which is about 1/140,000<sup>2,19,20</sup>. In cases of traumatic pseudocysts, considering the incidental etiology, the frequency is unknown. Clinical symptoms are nearly always nonspecific, and presented as intra-abdominal tumor formation which is often incidentally discovered during abdominal US, with exception of uncomplicated cysts. Depending on localisation, they can mimic a pancreatic pseudocyst often, small intestine tumor, or paraovarian cyst<sup>4,5</sup>. The most common symptoms are abdominal pain and disturbance of intestinal passage, while the most common complications are cyst torsion, rupture and ileus of the small intestine or the colon<sup>6</sup>. In such cases, acute abdominal condition exists, where it is almost impossible to determine the preoperative diagnosis. Unlike adults who can have asymptomatic cysts, children usually have symptomatic cysts which are often presented as an acute abdominal condition

<sup>21</sup>. US is certainly the most reliable method for preoperative diagnosis<sup>7</sup>, but CT scan is very helpful and should be the integral part of preoperative staging. Magnetic resonance imaging can also be helpful in unclear cases<sup>15</sup>.

The method of successful treatment is surgical one, which can be open or minimally invasive, such as laparoscopic approach. This kind of surgical method can be applied even in emergency cases when the preoperative diagnosis is accurate<sup>4,10</sup>. The classical surgical way of cyst solving involves simplex drainage, enucleation, resection or marsupialisation (not suitable because of the possibility of infection and relapse)<sup>2</sup>. Applied surgical method depends on urgency, cyst's localisation, surgeon's experience and the existence of complications such as rupture or volvulus. In our case, we applied the open surgical approach, since the preoperative findings showed that the cyst's wall was in direct contact with the wall of the small intestine. Intraoperatively, we excluded enucleation due to compromising vascularisation of the small intestine. The most favourable surgical procedure for cyst solving is enucleation, but in every third case resection is required. Resection is necessary in adults usually, while in children it is required in 50% of cases of mesenteric cysts<sup>2,18,22</sup>. However, resection is a method of curative treatment and the laparoscopic approach is the method of choice, as a minimally invasive technique<sup>10,23</sup>. In most cases, complete resection of cysts usually ends up without intraoperative and postoperative complications. Cyst recurrence is possible in cases with partial resection. The literature describes cases of cyst recurrence after laparoscopic approach<sup>24</sup>. A case of malignant transformations of mesenteric cysts has also been described<sup>2,25</sup>. In these cases, surgical treatment is undoubtedly needed.

The presented patient informed us about abdominal injury that indicated the traumatic origin of abdominal mass formation. Mesenteric injury probably caused a rupture of small blood vessels with bleeding which spontaneously stopped. After a subsequent resorption of hematoma the pseudocyst remained. Another possible cause of the pseudocyst could be a rupture of lymph vessels with gradual chylous leakage. However, macroscopical findings of viscous fluid similar to milk into pseudocyst, and the presence of siderophages on histopathological examination in the pseudocyst's lumen supported the first pathophysiologic mechanism of pseudocyst evolution. Imaging procedures were helpful, although the definitive diagnosis was made only after cyst extirpation and histological examination.

## Conclusion

A traumatic mesenteric cyst is a very rare abdominal pathological finding. Surgical treatment is the method of choice, either open or by the laparoscopic approach. Both techniques are used with equal success. The definite and accurate histopathological diagnosis can be made only by complete cyst removal as in the presented case.

## Conflict of interest statement

There was no conflict of interest among the authors.

## R E F E R E N C E S

1. *Saviano MS, Fundaro S, Gelmini R, Begossi G, Perrone S, Farinetti A*, et al. Mesenteric cystic neofomations: Report of two cases. *Surg Today* 1999; 29(2): 174–7.
2. *Kurtz RJ, Heimann TM, Beck RA, Holt J*. Mesenteric and Retroperitoneal Cysts. *Ann Surg* 1986; 203(1): 109–12.
3. *Steinreich OS*. The Diagnosis of Mesenteric Cysts. *Ann Surg* 1955; 142(5): 889–94.
4. *Theodoridis TD, Zepiridis L, Athanatos D, Tzeveleakis F, Kellartzis D, Bontis JN*. Laparoscopic management of mesenteric cyst: a case report. *Cases J* 2009; 2(1): 132.
5. *Micković S, Mitrović M, Stanković N, Bezmarević M, Jovanović M, Mirković D*, et al. Splenic artery pseudoaneurysm as a complication of pancreatic pseudocyst. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2011; 68(7): 602–6.
6. *Losanoff JE, Kjossev KT*. Mesenteric cystic lymphangioma: unusual cause of intra-abdominal catastrophe in an adult. *Int J Clin Pract* 2005; 59(8): 986–7.
7. *Sato M, Ishida H, Konno K, Komatsuda T, Konno S, Watanabe S*, et al. Mesenteric cyst: sonographic findings. *Abdom Imaging* 2000; 25(3): 306–10.
8. *de Perrot M, Bründler M, Totsch M, Mentha G, Morel P*. Mesenteric Cysts. *Dig Surg* 2000; 17(4): 323–8.
9. *Hitti IF, Savicki JI, Powers CJ, Heimowitz H, Ward RJ*. A new classification for mesenteric omental cysts. *Contemporary surgery* 2008; 64(11): 529–34.
10. *Trompetas V, Varsamidakis N*. Laparoscopic management of mesenteric cysts. *Surg Endosc* 2003; 17(12): 2036.
11. *Braquehaye J*. Des kystes du mesentery. *Arch Gen* 1892; 170: 291.
12. *Tilaux P, Millard P*. Cyst du mesentere chez une home. *Bull Acad Med* 1880; 7: 831.
13. *Mackenzie DJ, Shapiro SJ, Gordon LA, Riss R*. Laparoscopic excision of a mesenteric cyst. *J Laparoendosc Surg* 1993; 3(3): 295–9.
14. *Beabrs OH, Judd ESJ, Dockerty MB*. Chylous cysts of the abdomen. *Surg Clin North Am* 1950; 30(4): 1081–96.
15. *Falidas E, Mathionlakis S, Vlachos K, Panlakis E, Anyfantakis G, Villias C*. Traumatic mesenteric cyst after blunt abdominal trauma. *Int J Surg Case Rep* 2011; 2(6): 159–62.
16. *Sozi TA, Levin IR*. A case of gigantic post-traumatic multichambered cyst of the sigmoid mesentery in a 10-year-old child. *Vestn Rentgenol Radiol* 1970; 45(5): 95–6.
17. *Sikora Z, Rybski J*. Case of traumatic cyst of intestinal mesentery in a child. *Pol Przegl Chir* 1977; 49(2): 157–8. (Polish)
18. *Gmijović D, Jeremić M, Stojanović M, Radojković M*. Mesenteric cysts. *Acta Fac Med Naiss* 2007; 24: 189–94.
19. *Takiff H*. Mesenteric Cysts and Intra-abdominal Cystic Lymphangiomas. *Arch Surg* 1985; 120(11): 1266–9.
20. *Vanek VW, Phillips AK*. Retroperitoneal, Mesenteric, and Omental Cysts. *Arch Surg* 1984; 119(7): 838–42.
21. *Porras-Ramirez G, Hernandez-Herrera HM*. Hemorrhage into mesenteric cyst following trauma as a cause of acute abdomen. *J Pediatr Surg* 1991; 26(7): 847–8.
22. *Kosir MA, Sonnino RE, Gauderer ML*. Pediatric abdominal lymphangiomas: A plea for early recognition. *J Pediatr Surg* 1991; 26(11): 1309–13.
23. *Dequanter D, Lefebvre JC, Belva P, Takieddine M, Vaneukem P*. Mesenteric cysts. A case treated by laparoscopy and a review of the literature. *Surg Endosc* 2002; 16(10): 1493.
24. *Shamieh A, Rieger R, Schrenk P, Wayand W*. Role of laparoscopic surgery in treatment of mesenteric cysts. *Surg Endosc* 1999; 13(9): 937–9.
25. *Bury TF, Pricolo VE*. Malignant transformation of benign mesenteric cyst. *Am J Gastroenterol* 1994; 89(11): 2085–7.

Received on November 16, 2012.

Revised on April 19, 2013.

Accepted on April 22, 2013.

OnLine-First April, 2014.



## Double-hit primary unilateral adrenal lymphoma with good outcome

*Double-hit* primarni limfom nadbubrežne žlezde sa povoljnim ishodom

Olivera Marković\*<sup>†</sup>, Dragomir Marisavljević\*<sup>†</sup>, Svetlana Jelić\*<sup>†</sup>, Biljana Mihaljević<sup>†‡</sup>, Tamara Martinović<sup>†</sup>, Vesna Čemerikić<sup>§</sup>

\*Clinical Hospital Center “Bežanijska kosa”, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>†</sup>Faculty of Medicine, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>‡</sup>Clinic of Hematology, Clinical Center of Serbia, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>§</sup>Beolab, Belgrade, Serbia

### Abstract

**Introduction.** Primary adrenal non-Hodgkin’s lymphoma (NHL) is a rare neoplasm with poor prognosis. On the other side, double-hit lymphomas with BCL2 and MYC translocation are characterized by advanced disease stage, extranodal and central nervous system involvements at presentation or disease progression. **Case report.** We reported a 73-year-old male patient with double-hit primary adrenal lymphoma and preserved adrenal function, showing a favorable clinical course. Computed tomography of abdomen showed a 9 × 7 cm mass of the left adrenal gland. Laparotomy with left adrenalectomy was done and histological examination revealed diagnosis of a diffuse large B-cell NHL (DLBCL), non-GCB subtype. The patient was treated with 6 cycles of R-CHOP chemotherapy with reduced doses of doxorubicin because of the decreased left ventricle ejection fraction. The patient was followed up regularly for 20 months with no evidence of tumor recurrence despite the inherently poor prognostic profile and double-hit phenotype of the disease. **Conclusion.** R-CHOP chemotherapy in combination with adrenalectomy can be an effective first-line regimen for primary adrenal DLBCL, despite the inherently poor prognostic profile (non-GCB subtype, bulky disease, elevated lactate dehydrogenase and double-hit phenotype of the disease).

### Key words:

lymphoma, non-hodkin; adrenal gland neoplasms; drug therapy; surgical procedures, operative; prognosis.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod.** Primarni adrenalni nehočki limfom izuzetno je redak oblik limfoma i odlikuje se lošom prognozom. Sa druge strane, *double-hit* limfomi sa BCL2 i MYC translokacijom karakterišu se uznapredovalom bolešću u vreme postavljanja dijagnoze, često prisutnom ektranodalnom lokalizacijom bolesti i lošom prognozom. **Prikaz bolesnika.** Prikazali smo bolesnika starog 73 godine sa *double-hit* primarnim limfomom nadbubrega sa očuvanom adrenalnom funkcijom i povoljnim kliničkim tokom. Kompjuterizovanom tomografijom abdomena registrovana je tumorska promena leve adrenalne žlezde, veličine 9 × 7 cm, dok nije utvrđeno prisustvo bolesti na drugim lokalizacijama. Učinjeno je kompletno hirurško uklanjanje tumorske promene i na osnovu histološkog pregleda postavljena je dijagnoza difuznog B krupnoćelijskog limfoma, (DLBCL) non-GCB podtipa. Nakon hirurškog lečenja primenjen je R-CHOP protokol sa redukovanim dozama adriablastina zbog smanjene ejakcione frakcije leve komore. I pored veoma lošeg prognostičkog profila bolesti (non-GCB tip, *bulky* bolesti, visokih vrednosti laktat dehidrogenaze, visokog komorbiditetnog skora i *double-hit* fenotipa) bolesnik je već 20 meseci u kompletnoj remisiji. **Conclusion.** Imunohemioterapija (R-CHOP) u kombinaciji sa hirurškim lečenjem je efikasna prva linija terapije kod bolesnika sa primarnim adrenalnim difuznim B-krupnoćelijskim limfomom i pored nepovoljnog prognostičkog profila i *double-hit* fenotipa bolesti.

### Ključne reči:

limfom, nehočki; nadbubrežne žlezde, neoplazme; lečenje lekovima; hirurgija, operativne procedure; prognoza.

## Introduction

The adrenal gland is a rare site of primary extranodal non-Hodgkin lymphoma (NHL), accounting for less than 1% of all NHL cases and only 3% of primary extranodal lymphomas<sup>1</sup>. Compared with nodal diffuse large B-cell NHL (DLBCL), primary adrenal DLBCL is frequently accompanied with many adverse features such as bulky disease, elevated lactate dehydrogenase (LDH), advanced clinical stage and adrenal insufficiency<sup>2</sup>. Prognosis is poor and most patients die due to the progressive disease or its complications within one year after the diagnosis<sup>3,4</sup>. Double-hit lymphomas with MYC and BCL-2 translocation are rare types of lymphoma (around 2% of NHL) with frequent extranodal disease and extremely poor prognosis<sup>5</sup>. We presented the patient with double-hit primary unilateral adrenal lymphoma, with preserved adrenal function and good outcome.

## Case report

A 73-year-old man, with complaints of abdominal pain, fatigue and weight loss for 4 months was admitted to the Hematology Department of the Clinical Hospital Center "Bežanijska kosa", Belgrade, Serbia. The patient had acute myocardial infarction in 2007 and underwent gastrectomy due to bleeding of gastric ulcer 12 years ago. His past medical history was also significant for alcohol abuse (20 years) and cigarette smoking (55 years). Hematological analysis showed mild anemia (hemoglobin level of 103 g/L). Blood biochemistry showed elevated LDH (920 U/L). Ultrasonography and computed tomography (CT) of abdomen demonstrated 9 × 7 cm mass of the left adrenal gland, without splenomegaly or abdominal lymphadenopathy (Figure 1). The patient was referred to the Endocrine Surgery Clinic where left adrenalectomy was done in May 2011.

Histological examination of adrenal tumor revealed diagnosis of DLBCL, non-germinal center B-cell (non-GCB) subtype with following immunophenotype: EMA-, LCA+, PAX5+, inhibin-, synaptophysin-, CD79+, CD20+, CD5-, CD3-, CD10-, CD43-, CD30-, CD38-, CD138-, Mum-1+, BCL2+, BCL6-, ALK-1-, Ki-67 (positive in 60% of lymphoma cells). Fluorescence *in situ* hybridization (FISH) showed MYC(8q24) and BCL2(18q21) rearrangement (Figure 2). In June 2011 the patient was referred back to the He-

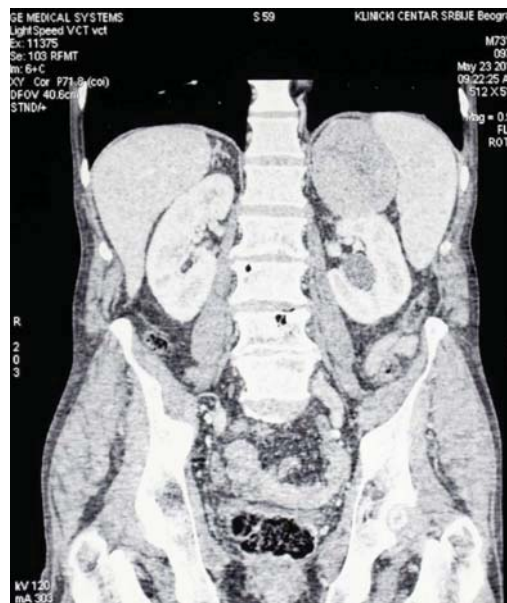


Fig. 1 – Computed tomography scan of abdomen demonstrated 9 × 7 cm mass of the left adrenal gland.

matology Department. The clinical examination showed pale skin without superficial lymphadenopathy or organomegaly. A serum biochemistry profile showed elevated LDH (506 IU/L) and  $\beta$ 2 microglobulin of 4.3 mg/L. Serum sodium, potassium and calcium levels were normal. Endocrinology assessment proved that the patient was euthyroid and eucortisolemic. Mineralocorticoid function and the function of adrenal medulla were also intact. Thoracic CT scan did not show any lymph node enlargement. CT of brain revealed only a few old ischemic lesions. Cerebrospinal fluid sediment did not show any lymphoid cells. Bone marrow trephine biopsy showed no lymphoid infiltration. Echocardiography showed reduced ejection fraction (40%) and aneurysmatic dilatation of the inferior left ventricular wall. Therefore, the patient received immunochemotherapy regimen rituximab–cyclophosphamide/doxorubicin (hydroxydaunomycin)/vincristine (Oncovin®)/prednisolone (R-CHOP) with reduced doses of an anthracycline (doxorubicin 25 mg/m<sup>2</sup> i.v. every 3 weeks). After 6 cycles of R-CHOP chemotherapy the patient was in good condition with no evidence of tumor on fludeoxyglucose – positron emission tomography (FDG-PET) scans. The patient was followed regularly in our Outpatient Hematology Clinic. On the

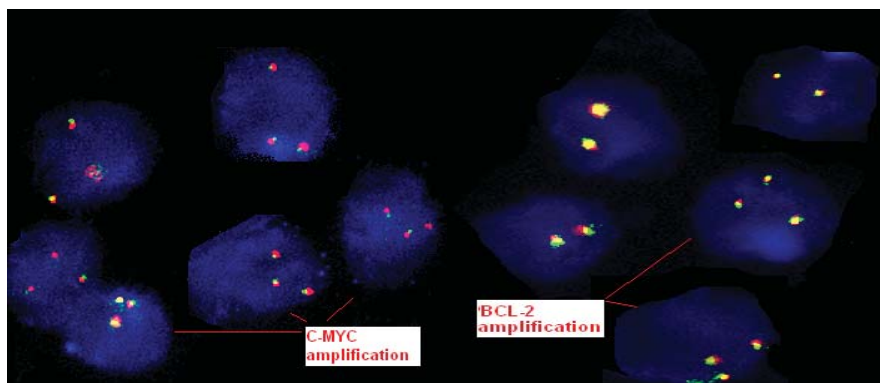


Fig. 2 – MYC (8q24) and BCL2 (18q21) rearrangement (fluorescence *in situ* hybridisation – FISH).

last follow-up (January, 2013), the patient was in good clinical condition, with no evidence of lymphoma recurrence.

## Discussion

Primary adrenal non-Hodgkin's lymphoma (PAL) is a rare neoplasm with approximately 120 cases reported worldwide<sup>2</sup>. The disease most frequently affects older men with the mean age of 68 years at diagnosis<sup>4</sup>. The symptoms of the disease and response to treatment vary depending on the type of lymphoma, tumor size, and the presence of adrenal failure. Literature data based mostly on case reports, revealed a high rate of bilateral involvement (60–79% of cases) and adrenal failure (67–69% of cases)<sup>4</sup>. Nodal and extranodal disease in PAL is rare at diagnosis<sup>6</sup>. However, involvement of unusual extranodal organs is often reported at the disease relapse<sup>6</sup>. The most frequent histological subtype of PAL is a diffuse large non-GCB subtype<sup>2,7</sup>. The presented patient had typical age, histology and symptoms for PAL, but he presented without bilateral involvement and consecutive adrenal failure.

The pathogenesis of PAL is not clear. Immune deregulation may predispose to PAL as well as to certain other lymphomas in some patients<sup>8</sup>. Proposed hypothesis for the occurrence of PAL includes preexisting autoimmune adrenalitis with lymphocyte infiltration, although not conclusively proven due to the rarity of both autoimmune adrenalitis and lymphomas<sup>9</sup>. It is supported by more frequent development of adrenal failure in patients with lymphoma than in patients with bilateral adrenal metastases. Namely, adrenal failure occurs in 1% of patients with adrenal metastasis and only when more than 90% of the adrenal tissue is destroyed<sup>10</sup>. In contrast, a very high frequency of primary adrenal failure (60–70%) has been reported in patients with

PAL, including patients with mildly enlarged adrenal glands<sup>9,10</sup>.

The majority of published cases of PAL had a poor prognosis, although there were some with good prognosis<sup>3,4,11</sup>. Poor prognosis is related to bilateral disease, high International Prognostic Index score, high LDH, the presence of other localization of disease, non-GCB type and advanced age<sup>2</sup>. Our patient had double-hit phenotype with concurrent expression of MYC and BCL2 which is particularly related to inferior prognosis of DLBCL cases, even in the era of rituximab<sup>5,12–14</sup>. Despite non-GCB subtype, double-hit phenotype, advanced age, comorbidities and high LDH our patient achieved complete remission and showed no evidence of lymphoma recurrence 20 months from the diagnosis.

Given the rarity of PAL, the optimal therapeutic modality is poorly defined. Available data on outcomes of patients treated by chemotherapy, unilateral or bilateral adrenalectomy, and/or adjuvant radiotherapy gave inconclusive results<sup>2,15–17</sup>. In earlier trials of CHOP or CHOP-like therapy, the results of PAL treatment have been disappointing; a review of the literature data has shown that most patients died due to the disease or its complications within one year after diagnosis<sup>4,7,17</sup>. In contrast, Kim et al.<sup>2</sup> have recently reported that treatment outcomes with R-CHOP for primary adrenal DLBCL were not inferior to those of nodal DLBCL.

## Conclusion

This first published case of double-hit primary adrenal lymphoma in Serbia suggests that R-CHOP chemotherapy in combination with adrenalectomy can be an effective first-line regimen for primary adrenal diffuse large B-cell lymphoma, despite the inherently poor prognostic profile and double-hit phenotype of the disease.

## REFERENCES

1. Kumar R, Xiu Y, Mavi A, El-Haddad G, Zhuang H, Alavi A. FDG-PET imaging in primary bilateral adrenal lymphoma: a case report and review of the literature. *Clin Nucl Med* 2005; 30(4): 222–30.
2. Kim YR, Kim JS, Min YH, Hyunyon D, Shin H, Mun Y, et al. Prognostic factors in primary diffuse large B-cell lymphoma of adrenal gland treated with rituximab-CHOP chemotherapy from the Consortium for Improving Survival of Lymphoma (CISL). *J Hematol Oncol* 2012; 5(1): 49–51.
3. Yang Y, Li Q, Pan Y. Bilateral primary adrenal lymphoma. *Br J Hematol* 2010; 150(3): 250–4.
4. Singh D, Kumar L, Sharma A, Vijayaraghavan M, Thulkar S, Tandon N. Adrenal Involvement in Non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma: Four Cases and Review of Literature. *Leuk Lymphoma* 2004; 45(4): 789–94.
5. Tomita N, Tokunaka M, Nakamura N, Takeuchi K, Koike J, Motomura S, et al. Clinicopathological features of lymphoma/leukemia patients carrying both BCL2 and MYC translocations. *Haematologica* 2009; 94(7): 935–43.
6. Grigg AP, Connors JM. Primary adrenal lymphoma. *Clin Lymphoma* 2003; 4(3): 154–60.
7. Mozas A, Ye H, Chuang W, Chu J, Huang W, Chen H, et al. Most primary adrenal lymphomas are diffuse large B-cell lymphomas with non-germinal center B-cell phenotype, BCL6 gene rearrangement and poor prognosis. *Mod Pathol* 2009; 22(9): 1210–7.
8. Goldin LR, Landgren O. Autoimmunity and lymphomagenesis. *Int J Cancer* 2009; 124(7): 1497–502.
9. Lam KY, Lo CY. Metastatic tumours of the adrenal glands: a 30-year experience in a teaching hospital. *Clin Endocrinol* 2002; 56(1): 95–101.
10. Reddy SV, Prabhudesai S, Gnanasekaran B. Origin of primary adrenal lymphoma and predisposing factors for primary adrenal insufficiency in primary adrenal lymphoma. *Indian J Endocrinol Metab* 2011; 15(4): 350–1.
11. Spyroglou A, Schneider HJ, Mussack T, Reincke M, von Werder K, Beuschlein F. Primary adrenal lymphoma: 3 case reports with different outcomes. *Exp Clin Endocrinol Diabetes* 2011; 119(4): 208–13.
12. Lim KH, Chiou TY, Lin CJ, Hsieh RK. Rituximab in the treatment of primary bilateral adrenal lymphoma with adrenal crisis. *Med Oncol* 2008; 25(1): 107–9.
13. Savage KJ, Johnson NA, Ben-Neriah S, Connors JM, Sehn LH, Farinha P, et al. MYC gene rearrangements are associated with a poor prognosis in diffuse large B-cell lymphoma patients treated with R-CHOP chemotherapy. *Blood* 2009; 114(17): 3533–7.

14. *Johnson NA, Slack GW, Savage KJ, Connors JM, Ben-Neriah S, Rogic S*, et al. Concurrent expression of MYC and BCL2 in diffuse large B-cell lymphoma treated with rituximab plus cyclophosphamide, doxorubicin, vincristine, and prednisone. *J Clin Oncol* 2012; 30(28): 3452–9.
15. *Smith A, Eyvazoglu D, Kavic SM*. Laparoscopic adrenalectomy for unsuspected unilateral primary adrenal lymphoma. *JSL* 2011; 15(3): 427–9.
16. *Shirao S, Kuroda H, Kida M, Watanabe H, Matsunaga T, Niitsu Y*, et al. Effective combined modality therapy for a patient with primary adrenal lymphoma. *Rinsho Ketsueki* 2006; 47(3): 204–9. (Japanese)
17. *Horiguchi K, Hashimoto K, Hashizume M, Masuo T, Suto M, Okajo J*, et al. Primary bilateral adrenal diffuse large B-cell lymphoma demonstrating adrenal failure. *Intern Med* 2010; 49(20): 2241–6.

Received on February 21, 2013.

Accepted on March 22, 2013.



## Presurgical orthodontic treatment of patients with complete bilateral cleft lip and palate

Prehirusko ortodontsko lečenje bolesnika sa potpunim bilateralnim rascepom usne i nepca

Julija Radojičić\*, Tatjana Tanić\*, Nebojša Jović<sup>†‡</sup>, Tatjana Čutović<sup>§‡</sup>,  
Konstantinos Papadopoulos<sup>||</sup>

\*Faculty of Medicine, University of Niš, Niš, Serbia; <sup>†</sup>Department of Maxillofacial Surgery, <sup>§</sup>Department of Orthodontics, Military Medical Academy, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>‡</sup>Faculty of Medicine of the Military Medical Academy, University of Defence, Belgrade, Serbia; <sup>||</sup>Specialistic Orthodontic Practice, Katerini, Greece

### Abstract

**Introduction.** Cleft lips and palates are the most common congenital orofacial anomaly. This type of clefts is the most severe from the orthodontic-surgical therapy aspect. **Case report.** A female newborn with a complete cleft of the primary and the secondary palate was admitted to the clinic, where a multiple-role orthodontic device was specially designed and applied to primarily manage the closure of the existing cleft and help to improve the suckling ability of the baby. Besides the fact that it allows breastfeed-

ing, it has a significant orthodontic effect, too. **Conclusion.** Specificity of this device is the lack of extraoral fixation. What can easily be observed is a progressive reduction of the cleft between the separated segments and the premaxilla retrusion. It, thus, allows the creation of much better conditions for further surgical management of the said defect.

**Key words:**  
cleft lip; cleft palate; infant newborn; palatal obturators.

### Apstrakt

**Uvod.** Rascepi usne i nepca su najčešće kongenitalne orofacijalne anomalije. Ovaj tip rascepa je najteži sa aspekta ortodontsko-hiruske terapije. **Prikaz slučaja.** Žensko novorođenče sa kompletnim rascepom primarnog i sekundarnog palatuma primljeno je na kliniku gde je izrađen višenamenski ortodontski aparat specifične konstrukcije koji omogućava ishranu, ali ima i značajan ortodontski efekat. **Zaklju-**

**čak.** Specifičnost ovog aparata je odsustvo ekstraoralne fiksacije, a zahvaljujući njemu dolazi do progresivne redukcije rascepa između segmenata, kao i retruzije premaksile. Na ovaj način stvaraju se daleko bolji uslovi za hiruršku terapiju koja sledi.

**Ključne reči:**  
usna, rascep; nepce, rascep; novorođenče; opturatori; palatinalni.

### Introduction

Cleft lips and palates are among the most common congenital orofacial anomalies. They occur in approximately 700 children born every day somewhere in the world (about 240, 000 newborns a year), and that number is ever increasing<sup>1</sup>. Its etiology has not been completely understood yet despite the fact that the heredity plays a crucial role in its occurrence. Clefts are inherited as a quasi-continuous genetic model with a distinct expressiveness. Cleft palate occurs in about one in 700 live births worldwide.

If we do not take oblique and transversal facial clefts into account, a complete bilateral cleft lip and palate are considered the most severe clinical form.

From the orthodontic-surgical therapy aspect, the clinical picture of this type of cleft is the most complex and severe, because the location of cleft segments is such that they are difficult to be surgically reponed in a way to allow good surgical restitution without the occurrence of postoperative complications such as development of the oronasal fistula. However, the primary problem arising immediately after birth of babies with such a severe deformity is feeding<sup>2-4</sup>.



It is thought that a large gap in children with this type of cleft causes a difficulty in creating an adequate negative pressure within the oral cavity due to the existence of a large oronasal communication. Such a communication prevents normal flow of fluid during breastfeeding and permits the entry of milk or water into the unprotected upper airways, what may result in some very dramatic situation<sup>5</sup>. Nasal regurgitation, an excessive air swallowing and milk aspiration can occur and may be followed by the episodes of choking, coughing, vomiting, difficulty in swallowing and cyanosis<sup>4, 6</sup>. Those babies, even if partially breastfed, are always tired and sleepy. All that can negatively impact the baby's growth<sup>7-11</sup>. The parents' stress when nursing their babies as well as their increased tension and worry because of their babies' insufficient milk intake should not be neglected since it has major effects on the baby's poor weight gain<sup>12</sup>. The mother-child relationship often changes as well<sup>13</sup>.

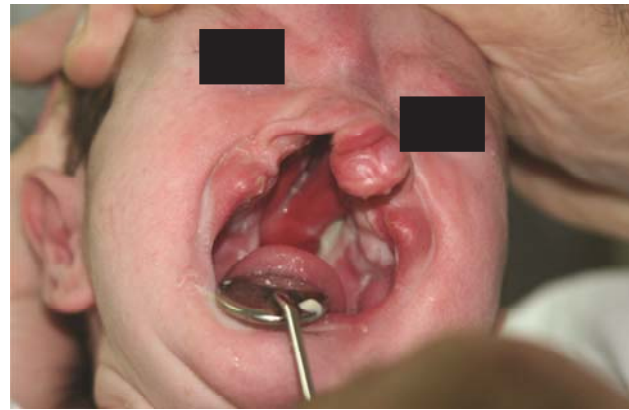
The orthodontic aspect takes a special place in the treatment of cleft newborns. In those children born with bilateral cleft lip and palate, the premaxillary segment is very often protruded forward over the lateral palatal segments and the lower jaw. The prolabium is very small in size with a hypoplastic muscular layer, and the muscle fibers of the orbicularis oris muscle are inserted near the alar base. A constant retraction not opposed by the lateral lip's muscles makes the diameter of the nose base wider than in the non-cleft cases. Columella is often short, or does not exist, so the nose is flat<sup>14</sup>. The first surgical intervention those patients need is lip adhesion, which could be performed in one or two phases. It depends on the premaxilla position and the quantity of the available tissue. The purpose of early orthodontic treatment is to minimize the need for an additional surgical treatment. Thus, a much better symmetry could be achieved, and visible scars may be minimized. In cases with the premaxilla protruded to a higher degree, one-phase surgical treatment helps the surgeon to reduce the distance between the premaxilla and the cleft lateral segments prior to the surgery.

The families with children born with cleft lip/cleft palate are exposed to stressful life events having social, financial, and mental implications to a much greater extent because clefts palate repair is performed at the time when their children reach the age of two<sup>15</sup>.

The aim of this paper was to present the way a stimulator could be fabricated and applied to the baby with severe complete bilateral cleft of the primary and the secondary palate immediately after birth. In the first phase, it would be used as a passive palatal obturator to help the normalization of the baby's suckling ability, and, in the second phase, as an active obturator to allow the initial reposition of the separated segments.

### Case report

A duly born female baby with the birth-weight of 2,200 grams and the length of 46 cm was diagnosed with severe and non-syndrome complete bilateral cleft of the primary and the secondary palate (Figure 1).



**Fig. 1 – Intraoral appearance of the baby with complete bilateral cleft lip and palate.**

A couple of hours after birth, the baby was referred to the clinic, and the initial step taken was to manage the problem and allow breastfeeding to baby by fabricating the first RBJ stimulator for closure of the communication between the nasal and the oral cavity.

The first stage in the fabrication of RBJ (Radojičić Božidar and Julija – the authors of the device) obturator is taking an anatomical impression of the upper jaw, which requires an exceptional professional expertise of orthodontists. Premedications given to reduce the stress in infants could provoke prolonged sedation in the postanesthesia period, so they may experience some functional disorders such as eating and sleeping problems even 15 days after the intervention. However, the endotracheal intubation has proved to be difficult in a certain number of such cases (4–7% of infants), and endotracheal tube itself covers a considerable space within the oral cavity, which makes taking a proper dental impression extremely complicated and affects both the precision of the obtained impression and the fabrication of an obturator.

The preliminary impression is anatomic, and is taken using an irreversible alginate impression material. The next stage is making an individual tray from this first impression in the dental laboratory, which is required for obtaining the second (corrective, functional) impression. It is very critical for the construction of the obturator because it should accurately show all the details of the baby's alveolar ridges (creases, frenulum). Therefore, impression mass consisting of addition silicones from the Group A featuring a high accuracy, a long-lasting dimensional stability, the hydrocompatibility, thixotropy and hydrophilicity should be used for such a purpose.

When compared to the standard impression technique, the procedure of taking corrective impressions required for the fabrication of a stimulator is specific in the ratio between the quantity of the activator and the quantity of the catalyst of addition silicone. Therefore, a special attention should be paid to that in this phase. The amount of the activator is twice the average amount used in the standard impression procedure, what provides more rapid bonding of the impression mass. The individual tray filled with such prepared impression mass is inserted into the baby's mouth exactly when the process of bonding starts (Figure 2). The baby's body



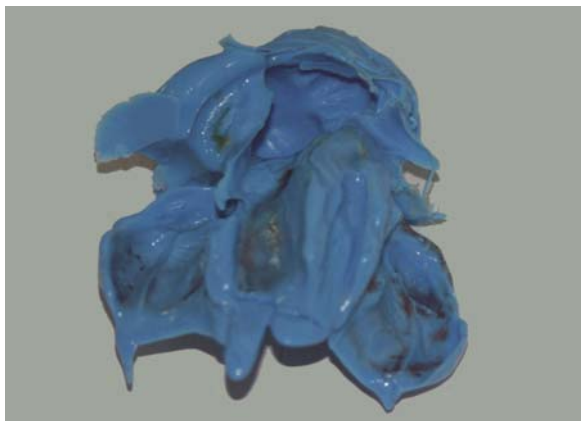
**Fig. 2 – A day after birth, the baby's upper jaw impression was taken.**

temperature accelerates the process even more, so the entire process takes about 40 seconds to complete, and the tray can be removed from the baby's mouth. However, this should be done with caution since an excessive amount of activator can have the opposite effect, in terms of activator's inability to bind to the catalyst of the impression mass.

When the individual tray with the impression mass is inserted into the baby's mouth, it is necessary to put the left hand on the baby's cheek to manually palpate the cheek muscles, i.e. to pull the cheek and the upper lip downwards in order to precisely outline the working limit between the mobile and immobile mucous membrane (what determines the height of the obturator), and the position of the labial frenulum and other creases. The procedure and obturator making was similar to RB obturator made for the baby who had isolated cleft of secondary palate.

After the impression procedure having been completed, a working cast is made in the lab. At this development stage, the baby's alveolar ridges have not fully developed so they are called alveolar margins. The maxillary alveolar ridge is horseshoe-shaped and of a constant configuration. It develops in two parts: the exterior or labio-buccal and the interior or lingual part. The labio-buccal portion is differentiated first and grows more rapidly. That fact should be kept in mind when making obturators, in order to allow the growth of the alveolar ridge.

Accurate impression, regardless of its discontinuity, clearly shows all other anatomic details (surfaces) typical for this stage of the baby's development, and which can serve as orthodontic retainers, or on the contrary, can destabilize the stimulator (Figure 3).



**Fig. 3 – The second impression of the upper jaw and the soft palate.**

At the next stage, the cleft space delineated on the working cast is filled with wax. That space results from the discontinuity in the fusion between the two palatal shelves. Using the working cast prepared in that manner, the RBJ obturator is made with polymerizing acrylates (Figure 4).



**Fig. 4 – The first study model and the first RBJ obturator.**

Its construction is almost completed by the polymerization of the acrylates, and the removal of sharp edges. In the end, the obturator is polished for a high shine to prevent a further damage to the mucosa in the baby's oral cavity. The obturator is then tried in the baby's mouth and checked for the accurate fit, while the mother is instructed how to use it when nursing her baby, and how to maintain the hygiene of the obturator (Figure 5).



**Fig. 5 – Bottle-feeding of the baby.**

Over the following treatment period, it is made every week for the first month due to the intensive growth of the baby, but later, it is done every three weeks. The role of the RBJ obturator is to separate the oral from the nasal cavity, what, thus, allow the creation of negative pressure, and enables baby's feeding.

At every two-week follow-up visit, the baby should be checked for the occurrence of lesions involving the soft tissue of the alveolar ridge (decubitus) or lesions on the frenulum that could be caused by the obturator. Then, the existing obturator is adjusted to the growth of the alveolar ridge by removing acrylate from the obturator's inner side (the side that lies on the alveolar ridge from the vestibular side).

In that way, the obturator prevents the cleft from further spreading as the baby grows, and, at the same time, allows positive growth of the alveolar ridges.

Once the baby is accustomed to the regular use of RBJ obturator, a slightly redesigned RBJ stimulator is made. Its purpose is to primarily close the separated segments of the alveolar ridge and palatum, and, thus, direct their further development, decrease the gap, and greatly facilitate the surgical reconstruction of the alveolar ridges and the palatum. This type of RBJ stimulator has an open orthodontic screw (bolt) that allows the active segments to move. By activating the screw, the segments move closer to each other (Figure 6).



**Fig. 6 – The second study model and the second RBJ stimulator with a screw.**

In order to avoid the discontinuity in the transverse development of the maxilla, acrylates are simultaneously removed

from the side of the stimulator which is in contact with the vestibular side of the alveolar ridge. At the same time, this type of RBJ stimulator allows undisturbed feeding of a baby.

The fabrication procedure for this type is almost the same; it is made from the working cast but with a plate cut in two halves attached with an open screw. By its activation, the space between the halves of the plate decreases and the fragments get closer (Figures 4 and 6).

Two months after birth, a visible retroposition of the maxilla could be observed (Figure 7a) on the baby's face, as well as the improved position of the lateral segments when compared to the initial condition (Figure 7b). When necessary, this RBJ stimulator continues to be periodically fabricated.

Four months after the baby's birth, the position of the separated segments progressively improved, what also could be noticed on the baby's face (Figure 8).



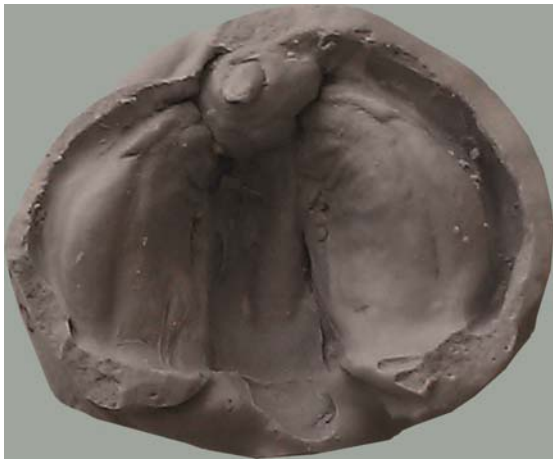
**Fig. 8 – The fourth RBJ stimulator, four months after birth.**

By the time the baby was one year old, the separation distance between the fragments was so small that it could greatly facilitate the surgical treatment, and secure its success to a great extent (Figures 9 and 10).

Another great advantage of the RBJ stimulator is the absence of extraoral fixation. This appliance rests on the ridge of the upper jaw as a complete denture.



**Fig. 7 – The third RBJ stimulator, two months after birth.**  
a) Visible retroposition of the maxilla; b) Improved position of the lateral segments.



**Fig. 9** – A plaster model of the 1-year-old baby's upper jaw.



**Fig. 10** – The facial appearance of the 1-year-old baby with complete bilateral cleft lip and palate.

Babies are accustomed to its presence in the mouth, so that they always protest when the stimulator is removed from their mouths.

### Discussion

In recent years, there have been numerous studies that questioned the validity of early application of orthodontic therapy in babies with cleft, primarily because they allow natural feeding. The most significant are the studies which have proved that the use of palatal obturators could shorten the feeding time, increase the milk intake quantity, and, as a result of all the mentioned above, allow a normal baby's growth and development. Different positions of a baby that could facilitate and ensure successful direct breastfeeding have also been studied.

The second, not less important reason for the application of early orthodontic therapy is early orthodontic treatment of the cleft. The presurgical infant orthopedic surgery as a neonatal therapy for the correction of cleft lip and palate was introduced in the mid-20th century. Some of the problems to which the traditional approach is applied include deformities of the nasal cartilage in both unilateral and bilateral cleft lip and palate cases, and deficient collumela in children with bilateral cleft. Early therapy for cleft lip, alveolus and palate achieves almost normal anatomical relations.

Descriptions of different intra- and extraoral appliances used for that purpose may be found in the literature.

Active intraoral appliances were described by Reisberg et al.<sup>16</sup>.

Some authors directed the growth of the premaxilla in the downward and backward direction by application of force on the premaxilla<sup>17-20</sup>.

Millard et al.<sup>20</sup> suggest that any application of force could have a restriction impact on the growth of the premaxilla.

Hotz et al.<sup>21</sup> thought that passive intraoral appliances should direct skeletal growth in the desired direction, or even stimulate the growth, what Weil<sup>22</sup> and Nolst et al.<sup>23</sup> confirmed in their studies.

Both active and passive appliances incorporated to the lateral segments, provide a stabilizing effect on them. That was considered an advantage of those appliances.

Oosterkamp et al.<sup>14</sup> analyzed dimensions of the maxillary alveolar arch in the patients with bilateral cleft lip and palate. Prior to the surgical closure of the cleft lip, children underwent early orthodontic therapy with intraoral retrusion plates. In 14 children with this anomaly (9 boys and 6 girls) born between 1999 and 2002, the effects of the application of those plates were assessed on plaster models cast from the maxillary impressions. The impressions were taken of the infants' upper jaws, and the passive feeding plates were fabricated. Three weeks later, the impression procedures were repeated, and new retrusion plates were made. These plates contained a microexpansion screw which was positioned in the way to allow movement into two directions: the retrusive movement of the premaxilla, and, if necessary, the realigning movement of the premaxilla relative to the vomer. This position was determined by clinical assessment of the casts. The front plate of the appliance over the premaxilla was connected through the screw with the second plate placed over the lateral segments.

The parents were instructed to turn the screw daily for a quarter of a cycle (0.175 mm/day), producing the retrusion of 2.5 to 3.7 mm in two to three weeks' time. Every three weeks, a new plate was fabricated, and the procedure was repeated until the time of surgical closure of cleft lip, i.e. when the baby reached 4 months of age.

The results indicated that during the therapy there was a significant decrease in the distance between the premaxilla and the lateral segments. That decrease correlated with the increase in the deviation of the premaxilla in relation to the vomer.

For each millimeter decrease in the distance between the premaxilla and the cleft lateral segments, an average increase in deviation of 4.0 degrees was found.

There was also a significant reduction in the width of the left and the right cleft, and a significant increase as well in the premaxilla width, while the transverse dimensions of the premaxilla did not significantly change in the area of lateral segments.

Active presurgical treatment with an oral retrusion plate proved to be very successful in orthodontic treatment of children with bilateral cleft lip and palate.

Abu-Rub et al.<sup>24</sup> studied the effects of an intraoral implant appliance on the reposition of dislocated segments of the upper jaw, as well as the magnitudes of palatine changes dependent on the age of babies born with bilateral cleft lip and palate. By using the 12 plaster study models, the condition of the babies (2–3 weeks after birth) prior to the introduction of the therapy, and their achieved condition at the time the retention (immediately before the cleft lip surgery) was assessed. The intercanine and the intertuberosity width, the palatal length and depth and the intercanine arch length were measured. The authors found an increase in the intercanine and intertuberosity width, and a reduction in the palate and the intercanine arch length. However, the authors did not find any link between these changes and the age of babies.

Spengler et al.<sup>25</sup> estimated the outcomes of presurgical alveolar molding in the therapy of patients with bilateral cleft lip and palate. Their study included the group of eight patients that were treated during the 2002–2004 period. The orthodontic therapy was initiated 34.9 days after birth, and lasted for the average period of 212.5 days. Following the impression procedure (performed under general anesthesia), the appliance was fabricated.

A package for the throat was used to prevent the unwanted entry of alginate materials into the oropharynx. The appliance consisted of acrylic palatal plates and two nasal stents. The stents were added to the appliance only after the intersegmental space had been reduced to less than 6 mm. Repositioning of the premaxilla between the lateral segments was carried by the application of outer force with the aid of sticking plaster and rubber bands, with which the appliance was attached to the child's face. In seven months' time, the columella was lengthened enough, the prolabium was wide enough and rotated inward to the maxillary arch.

The values obtained prior to the initiation of the therapy and after the treatment were compared on the basis of the cast measurements and statistical analysis. The results of the therapy recorded on the upper jaw molds showed that a statistically significant reduction of the premaxillary protrusion and the width of a bigger cleft were achieved. This improvement was confirmed by the reposition of premaxilla and its alignment with the alveolar segments. However, the

width of a smaller segment increased in a half of the studied children as the result of the maxillary repositioning, which was achieved through the width reduction of the bigger cleft.

The authors quantitatively showed that presurgical nasoalveolar molding had significant advantages in bilateral cleft treatment. The shape of the maxillary arch considerably improved after the alignment of the protruded premaxillary segment with the alveolar arches. As a result, the changes coupled with the orthodontic therapy helped reduce the surgical complexity.

Over the 12.5 year period, Garfinkle et al.<sup>26</sup> conducted a trial involving 77 infants born with non-syndromic bilateral cleft lip and palate. The children underwent an early orthodontic therapy with a nasal alveolar denture. Based on the used casts and the measurement results obtained with a digital caliper, the distances between five reference points were measured through the nasal structure. Those measurements were carried out at five different stages. No significant differences between healthy children and children with bilateral clefts were found.

Early presurgical orthodontic therapy has been used in more than 54% cleft palate centers in the world, including our previous case report on the application of palatal RB obturator in babies with isolated palate cleft. Regardless the fact that the results of the above-mentioned studies and this case report proved it to be useful and recommendable, there are, even today, doubts about its viability.

## Conclusion

Based on the changes on the working casts monitored through the entire treatment period from the baby's birth up to one year of age, we could conclude that the application of the RBJ stimulator helped in progressive reduction of the cleft between the separated fragments and the premaxillary retrusion as well, in this severe case of complete bilateral cleft lip and palate.

One year after birth, a contact between the premaxilla and the lateral segments was established. That could not be achieved in any other way, but through the use of a stimulator. It further facilitated the surgical procedure to a great extent.

## REFERENCES

1. *Gorlin RJ, Cohen MM, Hennekam R.* Syndromes of the Head and Neck. 4th ed. New York: Oxford University Press; 2001.
2. *Johansson B, Ringsberg KC.* Parents' experiences of having a child with cleft lip and palate. *J Adv Nurs* 2004; 47(2): 165–73.
3. *Prabl C, Prabl-Andersen B, Hof MA, Kuijpers-Jagtman AM.* Infant orthopedics and facial appearance: a randomized clinical trial (Dutchcleft). *Cleft Palate Craniofac J* 2006; 43(6): 659–64.
4. *Aniansson G, Svensson H, Becker M, Ingvarsson L.* Otitis media and feeding with breast milk of children with cleft palate. *Scand J Plast Reconstr Surg Hand Surg* 2002; 36(1): 9–15.
5. *Tränkmann J.* Postnatal pre- and postoperative orthodontic treatment of cleft lip, jaw and palate. *Quintessenz* 1986; 37(1): 69–78. (German)
6. *Radojičić J, Tanić T, Blazgij Z.* Application of palatal RB obturator in babies with isolated palatal cleft. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2009; 66(11): 914–9.
7. *Turner L, Jacobsen C, Humenczyk M, Singhal VK, Moore D, Bell H.* The effects of lactation education and a prosthetic obturator appliance on feeding efficiency in infants with cleft lip and palate. *Cleft Palate Craniofac J* 2001; 38(5): 519–24.
8. *Beaumont D.* A study into weight gain in infants with cleft lip/palate. *Paediatr Nurs* 2008; 20(6): 20–3.
9. *Seth AK, McWilliams BJ.* Weight gain in children with cleft palate from birth to two years. *Cleft Palate J* 1988; 25(2): 146–50.

10. *Felix-Schollaart B, Hoeksma JB, Prabl-Andersen B.* Growth comparison between children with cleft lip and/or palate and controls. *Cleft Palate Craniofac J* 1992; 29(5): 475–80.
11. *Jones WB.* Weight gain and feeding in the neonate with cleft: a three-center study. *Cleft Palate J* 1988; 25(4): 379–84.
12. *Masarei AG, Wade A, Mars M, Sommerlad BC, Sell D.* A randomized control trial investigating the effect of presurgical orthopedics on feeding in infants with cleft lip and/or palate. *Cleft Palate Craniofac J* 2007; 44(2): 182–93.
13. *Maris CL, Endriga MC, Speltz ML, Jones K, Deklyen M.* Are infants with orofacial clefts at risk for insecure mother-child attachments. *Cleft Palate Craniofac J* 2000; 37(3): 257–65.
14. *Oosterkamp BC, van Oort RP, Dijkstra PU, Stellingsma K, Bierman MW, de Bont LG.* Effect of an intraoral retrusion plate on maxillary arch dimensions in complete bilateral cleft lip and palate patients. *Cleft Palate Craniofac J* 2005; 42(3): 239–44.
15. *Masarei AG, Sell D, Habel A, Mars M, Sommerlad BC, Wade A.* The nature of feeding in infants with unrepaired cleft lip and/or palate compared with healthy noncleft infants. *Cleft Palate Craniofac J* 2007; 44(3): 321–8.
16. *Reisberg DJ, Figueroa AA, Gold HO.* An intraoral appliance for management of the protrusive premaxilla in bilateral cleft lip. *Cleft Palate J* 1988; 25(1): 53–7.
17. *Georgiade NG, Mason R, Riefkohl R, Georgiade G, Barwick W.* Preoperative positioning of the protruding premaxilla in the bilateral cleft lip patient. *Plast Reconstr Surg* 1989; 83(1): 32–40.
18. *Bitter K.* Latham's appliance for presurgical repositioning of the protruded premaxilla in bilateral cleft lip and palate. *J Cranio-maxillofac Surg* 1992; 20(3): 99–110.
19. *Papay FA, Morales L, Motoki DS, Yamashiro DK.* Presurgical orthopedic premaxillary alignment in cleft lip and palate reconstruction. *Cleft Palate Craniofac J* 1994; 31(6): 494–7.
20. *Millard DR, Latham R, Huijfen X, Spiro S, Morovic C.* Cleft lip and palate treated by presurgical orthopedics, gingivoperiosteoplasty, and lip adhesion (POPLA) compared with previous lip adhesion method: a preliminary study of serial dental casts. *Plast Reconstr Surg* 1999; 103(6): 1630–44.
21. *Hotz M, Perko M, Gnoinski W.* Early orthopaedic stabilization of the praemaxilla in complete bilateral cleft lip and palate in combination with the Celesnik lip repair. *Scand J Plast Reconstr Surg Hand Surg* 1987; 21(1): 45–51.
22. *Weil J.* Orthopaedic growth guidance and stimulation for patients with cleft lip and palate. *Scand J Plast Reconstr Surg Hand Surg* 1987; 21(1): 57–63.
23. *Nolst TG, Weil J, Roos P.* Observation: a comment on "A discussion of presurgical orthodontics in patients with clefts". *Cleft Palate J* 1990; 27(4): 419–23.
24. *Abu-Rub N, Samsudin AR, Abdullab AB, Abdullab N.* Fixed presurgical orthopaedics for bilateral cleft lip and palate. *Aust Orthod J* 2005; 21(1): 39–43.
25. *Spengler AL, Chavarria C, Teichgraeber JF, Gateno J, Xia JJ.* Presurgical nasoalveolar molding therapy for the treatment of bilateral cleft lip and palate: A preliminary study. *Cleft Palate Craniofac J* 2006; 43(3): 321–8.
26. *Garfinkle JS, King TW, Grayson BH, Brecht LE, Cutting CB.* A 12-year anthropometric evaluation of the nose in bilateral cleft lip-cleft palate patients following nasoalveolar molding and cutting bilateral cleft lip and nose reconstruction. *Plast Reconstr Surg* 2011; 127(4): 1659–67.

Received on May 28, 2013.

Revised on July 14, 2013.

Accepted on July 19, 2013.

## BOOK REVIEW



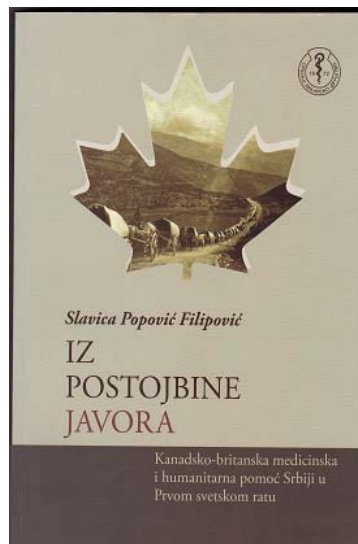
**Title:** From the Homeland of Maple Tree  
(The Canadian-British Medical and Humanitarian Help to Serbia in the First World War)

**Original title (in Serbian):** Iz postojbine javora  
(Kanadsko-britanska medicinska i humanitarna pomoć Srbiji u Prvom svetskom ratu)

**Author/autor:** Slavica Popović Filipović

**Publisher/Izdavač:** Serbian Medical Society,  
Belgrade/Srpsko lekarsko društvo, Beograd

**Year/Godina izdanja:** 2013.



Although Slavica Popović Filipović spent years in researching the topic, this book appeared at the time of the Centenary of the start of the World War One. The author examined the contribution of the Canadian medical and humanitarian assistance to Serbia, during the Great War and afterwards. Since Canada was still a dominion within the British Empire at the time, thus the activities of the Canadian medical staff were described within the context of the British Medical Missions: Dr Howard Green Barrie in the First Unit of the British Red Cross in Skopje; Dr Catherine H. Travis in the First Unit of the Serbian Relief Fund in Skopje, under the leadership of Lady Paget; Dr William Harold Graham Aspland in the Wounded Allies Relief Committee Hospital in Kragujevac. Dr Harriet Cockburn in the Third Unit of the Serbian Relief Fund in Kragujevac; Dr Edna Guest and Dr Honoria Somerville Keer in the Scottish Women Hospitals – The Corsica Unit, in Corsica; Dr Irma LeVasseur, Dr Joseph Henri Albiny Paquette, and Dr Raoul Brault came to Serbia as the members of the Canadian Red Cross, and others. Many Canadian nurses and orderlies were working at various medical units in Serbia or were with the Serbs at different fronts. A separate chapter addresses the establishment of the Canadian Hospitals on the Salonika Front, which were regarded by many as the best allied hospitals. The Author has brought back from oblivion, and given many examples of humane deeds of the Canadian people towards the Serbs via the Serbian Red Cross, the Serbian Relief Fund, the Scottish Women's Hospitals, etc. – all best described by the reports of Jelena Lozanić (later Mrs. Helen Lozanic Froting-

ham), who was visiting Canada as the representative of the Serbian Red Cross.

The monument to the world renown Serbian inventor Nikola Tesla at the Niagara Falls, the site of his first hydroelectric power station in the world, and the Canadian mountain peak Mt. Putnik, named after Field Marshal Radomir Putnik, the famous Serbian general and strategist, are just examples of historic and cultural links between the two nations, that neither the geographical distance nor the distance in time could obliterate.

The chapters about the organisation and activities of the hospitals are accompanied by numerous eyewitness accounts from both Serbian and foreign writers, that are not just historical records, but valuable recollections about the Serbian people at the time. Above all else, the names of the medical doctors show that these were elite cadres of European, Canadian, American, Australian and New Zealand doctors, who came to help the Serbian people. But who also left the Balkans enriched with medical experiences and knowledge about the Balkans, and that it was not just inhabited by some wild savages, but people with great traditions, and rich historical and cultural heritage.

The book “From the Homeland of Maple Tree” was published under the auspices of the Serbian Medical Society. The book reviews were written by Dr Mile Ignjatović, MD PhD, a surgeon; Prof. Dr. Radoje Čolović, MD PhD, a member of the Serbian Academy of Sciences and Arts, and Assistant Professor Ilija Kajtez, PhD in Political Sciences.

The book contains 352 pages, over 50 illustrations, includes a full index, and an extended list of references. The introduction and numerous first hand eye witness accounts are bilingual – English and Serbian. The translators were Bob Filipovich and Slavica Popović Filipović. The book launch was organised by the State Office for Diaspora at the Belgrade International Book Fair in October 2013.

Historian Momir Ninković wrote a book review, published in the journal "Istorija 20. veka", by the Institute for the Modern History in Belgrade. This book is located in many major libraries in Serbia and around the world, and is regarded as one of the major references in its field.

Col. Mile Ignjatović, MD PhD  
Military Medical Academy, Belgrade

In the book is the note of Canadian Dr Harriet Cockburn about the Great Retreat with the Serbian People in 1915:

*"I joined the Serbian civilians and military in their retreat through the Albanian wilderness. This was worse than the actual fighting in Serbia, where I found myself at the start of the War, with the group of Canadian physicians. There, on the front, people were killed by a bullet, a bomb, or a projectile; but here, on these icy paths, people were dying because of hunger, cold and exhaustion.*

*I too was hungry, broken and exhausted. What scarce food was there was given to the Serbian mothers and their children that they carried in their arms, covered in blankets given to them by the soldiers. To me, born in Toronto, in a well to do household, these days of hunger and long walks were particularly hard to bear – I walked for 640 km! I watched those desperate Serbian mothers who were walking steadily forward towards to shores of the Adriatic – their safe haven. They stumbled and fell, but rose up again, and kept going. They gave me the strength to continue on this terrible march of death."*

U knjizi se nalazi i zapis kanadske lekarke dr Harijet Koburn o povlačenju sa srpskim narodom, 1915:

*"Povlačila sam se sa srpskim vojnicima i izbeglicama kroz bespuće Albanije. Ovo je bilo groznije od bojišta u Srbiji, na kojima sam se obrela još u početku rata sa grupom kanadskih lekara. Tamo, na bojištu, padalo se od puščanog zrna, granate, bombe; ovde, na ovim ledenim stazama, od gladi, zime, iznurenosti... I ja sam na tom putu bila gladna, slomljena, iznemogla. Sledovanja hrane, veoma oskudna, davale smo srpskim majkama i njihovoj deci koju su nosile u naručju, uvijenu u šalove koje su im davali vojnici. Meni, rođenoj u Torontu, u izobilju bogatih roditelja, teško su padali i glad i pešačenje – prevalila sam 640 kilometara! Gledala sam nesrećne srpske majke koje su grabile napred, prema obalama Jadrana, prema luci spasenja. One su posustajale, posrtale, padale, ali su se dizale i išle dalje. One su i meni davale snagu da istrajem na ovom surovom maršu smrti..."*

(Preveli: Bob Filipović i Slavica Popović Filipović)





## VOJNOSANITETSKI PREGLED

VOJNOMEDICINSKA AKADEMIJA

Crnotravska 17, 11040 Beograd, Srbija

Tel/faks: +381 11 2669689

[vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs](mailto:vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs)

[vmavsp@hotmail.com](mailto:vmavsp@hotmail.com)

### Poziv za reklamiranje u 2014. godini

U prilici smo da vam ponudimo mogućnost oglašavanja i reklamiranja proizvoda i usluga u časopisu „Vojnosanitetski pregled“ (VSP). To je sigurno najbolji vid i najzastupljeniji način upoznavanja eventualnih korisnika sa vašim uslugama i proizvodima.

Časopis „Vojnosanitetski pregled“, zvanični organ lekara i farmaceuta Vojske Srbije, naučno-stručnog je karaktera i objavljuje radove iz svih oblasti medicine, stomatologije i farmacije. Radove ravnopravno objavljuju stručnjaci iz vojnih i civilnih ustanova i iz inostranstva. Štampa se na srpskom i engleskom jeziku. Časopis izlazi neprekidno od 1944. godine do sada. Jedini je časopis u zemlji koji izlazi mesečno (12 brojeva), na oko 100 strana A4 formata, a povremeno se objavljuju i tematski dodaci (suplementi). Putem razmene ili pretplate VSP se šalje u 23 zemlje sveta. Radove objavljene u VSP-u indeksiraju: *Science Citation Index Expanded (SCIE)*, *Journal Citation Reports/Science Edition*, *Index Medicus (Medline)*, *Excerpta Medica (EMBASE)*, *EBSCO* (preko ove baze VSP je dostupan *on line* od 2002. godine u *pdf* formatu) i *Biomedicina Serbica*.

Cene reklama i oglasa u časopisu „Vojnosanitetski pregled“ u 2014. godini su:

1.	Oglas u crno-beljoj tehnici A4 formata za jedan broj	20 000,00 dinara
2.	Oglas u c/b tehnici A4 formata za celu godinu (11-12 brojeva)	200 000,00 dinara
3.	Oglas u boji A4 formata za jedan broj	35 000,00 dinara
4.	Oglas u boji A4 formata za celu godinu (11-12 brojeva)	330 000,00 dinara
5.	Oglas u boji na koricama K3 za jedan broj	50 000,00 dinara
6.	Oglas u boji na koricama K3 za celu godinu (11-12 brojeva)	455 000,00 dinara
7.	Oglas u boji na koricama K2 i K4 za jedan broj	55 000,00 dinara
8.	Oglas u boji na koricama K2 i K4 za celu godinu (11-12 brojeva)	530 000,00 dinara

Za sva obaveštenja, uputstva i ponude obratiti se redakciji časopisa „Vojnosanitetski pregled“. Sredstva se uplaćuju na žiro račun kod Uprave javnih plaćanja u Beogradu broj: 840-941621-02 **VMA (za Vojnosanitetski pregled ili za VSP)**, PIB 102116082. Uplatnicu (dokaz o uplati) dostaviti lično ili poštom (pismom, faksom, *e-mail-om*) na adresu: Vojnosanitetski pregled, Crnotravska 17, 11000 Beograd; tel/faks: 011 2669 689, e-mail: [vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs](mailto:vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs)

## INSTRUCTIONS TO THE AUTHORS

Vojnosanitetski pregljed (VSP) publishes only not previously published nor submitted papers in any other journals in the order determined by the Editorial Board. The following should be enclosed with the manuscript: a statement that the paper has not been submitted or accepted for publication elsewhere, a statement specifying the actual contribution of each co-author, a consent signed by all the authors that the paper could be submitted; the name, exact address, phone number, and e-mail address of the first author and co-authors. VSP reserves all copyrights.

**From January 1, 2012 the Vojnosanitetski pregljed has been edited using the service e-Ur: Electronic Journal Editing.**

**All users of the system: authors, editors and reviews have to be registered users with only one e-mail address. Registration should be made on the web-address:**

<http://scindeks-ur.ceon.rs/index.php/vsp>

VSP publishes: **editorials, original articles, short communications, reviews/meta-analyses, case reports**, from the **medical history** (general or military), personal views, invited comments, letters to the editor, reports from scientific meetings, book reviews, extensive abstracts of interesting articles from foreign language journals, and other contributions. Original articles, short communications, meta-analyses and case reports are published with abstracts in both English and Serbian.

General review papers will be accepted by the Editorial Board only if the authors prove themselves as the experts in the fields they write on by citing not less than 5 self-citations.

Papers should be written on IBM-compatible PC, using 12 pt font, and double spacing, with at least 4 cm left margin. **Bold** and *italic* letters should be avoided. Observational and experimental articles, reviews and meta-analyses, should not exceed 16 pages (including tables and illustrations); case reports – 6; short communications – 5; letters to the Editor, reports on scientific meetings and book reviews – 2.

All measurements should be reported in the metric system in terms of the International System of Units (SI). Standard, internationally accepted terms should be used.

**MS Word for Windows** (97, 2000, XP, 2003) is recommended for word processing; other programs are to be used only exceptionally. Illustrations should be made using standard **Windows** programs. Avoid the use of colors in graphs.

Papers are reviewed anonymously by at least two editors and/or invited reviewers. Remarks and suggestions are sent to the author for final composition. Galley proofs are sent to the first author for corrections that should be returned within 3 days. Manuscripts accepted for publication are not being returned.

#### Preparation of manuscript

Parts of the manuscript are: **Title page; Abstract with key words; Text; References.**

##### 1. Title page

a) The title should be concise but informative. Subheadings should be avoided;

b) Full name of each author;

c) Name and place of department(s) and institution(s) of affiliation, clearly marked by standard footnote signs.

##### 2. Abstract and key words

The second page should carry a structured abstract with the title for original articles, meta-analyses and case reports. The abstract should state the purposes of the study or investigation, basic procedures (selection of study subjects or laboratory animals; observational and analytical methods), main findings (giving specific data and their statistical significance, if possible), and the principal conclusions. It should emphasize new and important aspects of the study or observations. **Structure** abstract should contain typical subtitles: *background/aim, methods, results and conclusion*. The abstract for meta-analyses and original papers should have up to 450 words, and up to 150 words for case reports (with subtitles *background, case report, conclusion*). Below the abstract authors should provide, and identify as such, 3–10 key words or short phrases that will assist indexers in cross-indexing the article and will be published with the abstract.

##### 3. Text

The text of original articles is divided into sections with the headings: **Introduction, Methods, Results, and Discussion**. Long articles may need subheadings within some sections to clarify their content.

In the **Introduction** repeat the title of the article, excluding the names of authors. State the purpose of the article and summarize the rationale for the study or observation. Give only strictly pertinent references and do not include data or conclusions from the work being reported.

**Methods.** Describe your selection of the observational or experimental subjects (patients or experimental animals, including controls) clearly. Identify the methods, apparatus (manufacturer's name and address in parentheses), and procedures in sufficient detail to allow other workers to reproduce the results. Give references to established methods, including statistical methods. Identify precisely all drugs and chemicals used, with generic name(s), dose(s), and route(s) of administration. State the approval of the Ethics Committee for the tests in humans and animals.

**Results** should be presented in logical sequence in the text, tables and illustrations. Emphasize or summarize only important observations.

**Discussion** is to emphasize the new and important aspects of the study and the conclusions that result from them. Relate the observations to other relevant studies. Link the conclusions with the goals of the study, but avoid unqualified statements and conclusions not completely supported by your data.

#### References

References should be superscripted and numbered consecutively in the order in which they are first mentioned in the text. **The references must be verified by the author(s) against the original document.** List all authors, but if the number exceeds 6, give 6 followed by et al. Do not use abstracts, secondary publications, oral communications, unpublished papers, official and classified documents. References to papers accepted but not yet published should be designated as "in press". Information from manuscripts not yet accepted should be cited in the text as "unpublished observations". References are cited according to the **International Committee of Medical Journal Editors. Uniform Requirements for Manuscripts Submitted to Biomedical Journals. Ann Intern Med 1997; 126: 36–47. Updated October 2001.**

##### Examples of references:

*Jurhar-Pavlova M, Petlichkovski A, Trajkov D, Efiniska-Mladenovska O, Arsov T, Strezova A, et al.* Influence of the elevated ambient temperature on immunoglobulin G and immunoglobulin G subclasses in sera of Wistar rats. *Vojnosanit Pregl* 2003; 60(6): 657–612.

*DiMaio VJ.* Forensic Pathology. 2nd ed. Boca Raton: CRC Press; 2001.

*Blinder MA.* Anemia and Transfusion Therapy. In: Ahya NS, Flood K, Paranjothi S, editors. The Washington Manual of Medical Therapeutics, 30th edition. Boston: Lippincott, Williams and Wilkins; 2001. p. 413–28.

*Christensen S, Oppacher F.* An analysis of Koza's computational effort statistic for genetic programming. In: *Foster JA, Lutton E, Miller J, Ryan C, Tettamanzi AG*, editors. Genetic programming. EuroGP 2002: Proceedings of the 5th European Conference on Genetic Programming; 2002 Apr 3–5; Kinsdale, Ireland. Berlin: Springer; 2002. p. 182–91.

*Aboud S.* Quality improvement initiative in nursing homes: the ANA acts in an advisory role. *Am J Nurs* [serial on the Internet]. 2002 Jun [cited 2002 Aug 12]; 102(6): [about 3 p.]. Available from: <http://www.nursingworld.org/AJN/2002/june/Wawatch.htm>

#### Tables

Each table should typed double-spaced on a separate sheet, numbered in the order of their first citation in the text in the upper right corner and supplied with a brief title each. Explanatory notes are printed under a table, using the following symbols, in this sequence: \*, †, ‡, §, ||, ¶, \*\*, ††, ... . Each table has to be mentioned in the text. If you use data from another source, acknowledge fully.

#### Illustrations

Figures are submitted as photos which should be sharp. Letters, numbers, and symbols should be clear and even throughout and of sufficient size that when reduced for publication, each item will still be legible. Each figure should have a label on its back indicating the number of the figure, author's name, and top of the figure. If a figure has been published, acknowledge the original source.

Legends for illustrations are typed on a separate page, with arabic numerals corresponding to the illustrations. Identify and explain each one clearly in the legend symbols, arrows, numbers, or letters used to identify parts of the illustrations. Explain the method of staining in photomicrographs.

#### Abbreviations and symbols

Use only standard abbreviations. Avoid abbreviations in the title and abstracts. The full term for which an abbreviation stands should precede its first use in the text.

Detailed Instructions are available at the web site: [www.vma.mod.gov.rs/vsp/download/instructions\\_to\\_authors.pdf](http://www.vma.mod.gov.rs/vsp/download/instructions_to_authors.pdf).

## UPUTSTVO AUTORIMA

Vojnosanitetski pregled (VSP) objavljuje radove koji ranije nisu nigde publikovani, niti predati za publikovanje redosledom koji određuje uređivački odbor. Prilikom prijave rada u sistem elektronskog uređivanja „Vojnosanitetskog pregleda“ neophodno je priložiti izjavu da su ispunjeni svi postavljeni tehnički zahtevi uključujući i izjavu potpisanu od strane svih autora da rad nije ranije ni u celini, niti delimično objavljen niti prihvaćen za štampanje u drugom časopisu. Izjava o pojedinačnom doprinosu autora mora biti potpisana od strane svakog autora rada, skenirana i poslata uz rad kao dopunska datoteka. Takođe, autori su obavezni da dostave i potpisanu izjavu o nepostojanju sukoba interesa. Tim postupkom svi autori postaju odgovorni za ispunjavanje svih postavljenih uslova, čemu sledi odluka o prihvatanju za dalji uređivački postupak. Za objavljene radove VSP zadržava autorsko pravo. **Primaju se radovi napisani samo na engleskom jeziku.**

**Od 1. januara 2012. godine Vojnosanitetski pregled prešao je na e-Ur: Elektronsko uređivanje časopisa.**

**Svi korisnici sistema: autori, recenzenti i urednici moraju biti registrovani jednoznačnom e-mail adresom. Registraciju je moguće izvršiti na adresi:**

<http://asestant.ceon.rs/index.php>

U VSP-u se objavljuju **uvodnici, originalni članci, prethodna ili kratka saopštenja**, revijski radovi tipa **opšteg pregleda** (uz uslov da autori navođenjem najmanje 5 autocitata potvrde da su eksperti u oblasti o kojoj pišu), **aktuelne teme** ili **metaanalize, kazuistika**, članci iz **istorije medicine**, lični stavovi, naručeni komentari, pisma uredništvu, izveštaji sa naučnih i stručnih skupova, prikazi knjiga, referati iz naučne i stručne literature i drugi prilogi. Radovi tipa originalnih članaka, prethodnih ili kratkih saopštenja, metaanalize i kazuistike **objavljaju se uz apstrakte na srpskom i engleskom jeziku.**

Rukopis se piše sa proredom 1,5 sa levom marginom od **4 cm**. Koristi font veličine 12, a načelno izbegavati upotrebu **bold** i *italic* slova, koja su rezervisana za podnaslove. Originalni članci, opšti pregledi i metaanalize ne smeju prelaziti 16 stranica (sa prilozima); aktuelne teme – osam, kazuistika – šest, prethodna saopštenja – pet, a pisma uredniku, izveštaji sa skupova i prikazi knjiga – dve stranice.

U celom radu obavezno je korišćenje međunarodnog sistema mera (SI) i standardnih međunarodno prihvaćenih termina.

Za obradu teksta koristiti program **Word for Windows** verzije 97, 2000, XP ili 2003. Za izradu grafičkih priloga koristiti standardne grafičke programe za **Windows**, poželjno iz programskog paketa **Microsoft Office (Excel, Word Graph)**. Kod kompjuterske izrade grafika izbegavati upotrebu boja i senčenja pozadine.

Prispeli radovi kao anonimni podležu uređivačkoj obradi i recenziji najmanje dva urednika/recenzenata. Primedbe i sugestije urednika/recenzenata dostavljaju se autoru radi konačnog oblikovanja. Pre objave, rad se upućuje korespondirajućem autoru na konačnu saglasnost.

### Priprema rada

Delovi rada su: **naslovna strana, apstrakt sa ključnim rečima, tekst i literatura.**

#### 1. Naslovna strana

a) Naslov treba da bude kratak, jasan i informativan i da odgovara sadržaju rada. Podnaslove treba izbegavati.

b) Ispisuju se puna imena i prezimena autora.

c) Navode se puni nazivi ustanove i organizacijske jedinice u kojima je rad obavljen i mesta u kojima se ustanove nalaze, sa jasnim obeležavanjem odakle je autor, koristeći standardne znake za fus-note.

#### 2. Apstrakt i ključne reči

Na drugoj stranici nalazi se strukturisani apstrakt sa naslovom rada. Kratkim rečenicama na srpskom i engleskom jeziku iznosi se **uvod** i **cilj** rada, osnovne procedure - **metode** (izbor ispitanika ili laboratorijskih životinja; metode posmatranja i analize), glavni nalazi - **rezultati** (konkretni podaci i njihova statistička značajnost) i glavni **zaključak**. Naglasiti nove i značajne aspekte studije ili zapažanja. Strukturisani apstrakt (**250** reči) ima podnaslove: *uvod/cilj, metode, rezultati i zaključak*. Za apstrakte na engleskom dozvoljeno je i do **450** reči. Strukturisani apstrakt je obavezan za metaanalize (istog obima kao i za originalne članke) i kazuistiku (do 150 reči, sa podnaslovima *uvod, prikaz slučaja i zaključak*). Ispod apstrakta, pod podnaslovom „Ključne reči“ predložiti 3–10 ključnih reči ili kratkih izraza koji oslikavaju sadržinu članka.

#### 3. Tekst članka

Tekst sadrži sledeća poglavlja: **uvod, metode, rezultate i diskusiju. Zaključak** može da bude posebno poglavlje ili se iznosi u poslednjem pasusu diskusije. U **uvodu** ponovo napisati naslov rada, bez navođenja

autora. Navesti hipotezu (ukoliko je ima) i ciljeve rada. Ukratko izneti razloge za studiju ili posmatranje. Navesti samo strogo relevantne podatke iz literature i ne iznositi opširna razmatranja o predmetu rada, kao ni podatke ili zaključke iz rada o kome se izveštava.

**Metode.** Jasno opisati izbor metoda posmatranja ili eksperimentalnih metoda (ispitanici ili eksperimentalne životinje, uključujući kontrolne). Identifikovati metode, aparaturu (ime i adresa proizvođača u zagradi) i proceduru, dovoljno detaljno da se drugim autorima omogući reprodukcija rezultata. Navesti podatke iz literature za uhodane metode, uključujući i statističke. Tačno identifikovati sve primenjene lekove i hemikalije, uključujući generičko ime, doze i načine davanja. Za ispitivanja na ljudima i životinjama navesti saglasnost etičkog komiteta.

**Rezultate** prikazati logičkim redosledom u tekstu, tabelama i ilustracijama. U tekstu naglasiti ili sumirati samo značajna zapažanja.

U **diskusiji** naglasiti nove i značajne aspekte studije i izvedene zaključke. Posmatranja dovesti u vezu sa drugim relevantnim studijama, u načelu iz poslednje tri godine, a samo izuzetno i starijim. Povezati zaključke sa ciljevima rada, ali izbegavati nesumnjive tvrdnje i one zaključke koje podaci iz rada ne podržavaju u potpunosti.

### Literatura

Literatura se u radu citira kao superskript, a popisuje rednim brojevima pod kojima se citat pojavljuje u tekstu. Navode se svi autori, ali ako broj prelazi šest, **n a v o d i s e p r v i h š e s t i** dodaje et al. Svi podaci o citiranoj literaturi moraju biti t a č n i . Literatura se u celini citira na engleskom jeziku, a iza naslova se navodi jezik članka u zagradi. Ne prihvata se citiranje apstrakata, sekundarnih publikacija, usmenih saopštenja, neobjavljenih radova, službenih i poverljivih dokumenata. Radovi koji su prihvaćeni za štampu, ali još nisu objavljeni, navode se uz dodatak „u štampi“. Rukopisi koji su predati, ali još nisu prihvaćeni za štampu, u tekstu se citiraju kao „neobjavljeni podaci“ (u zagradi). Podaci sa *Interneta* citiraju se uz navođenje datuma.

#### Primeri referenci:

*Durović BM.* Endothelial trauma in the surgery of cataract. Vojnosanit Pregl 2004; 61(5): 491–7. (Serbian)

*Balint B.* From the haemotherapy to the haemomodulation. Beograd: Zavod za udžbenike i nastavna sredstva; 2001. (Serbian)

*Mladenović T, Kandolf L, Mijušković ŽP.* Lasers in dermatology. In: *Karadaglić D*, editor. Dermatology. Beograd: Vojnoizdavački zavod & Verzal Press; 2000. p. 1437–49. (Serbian)

*Christensen S, Oppacher F.* An analysis of Koza's computational effort statistic for genetic programming. In: *Foster JA, Lutton E, Miller J, Ryan C, Tettamanzi AG*, editors. Genetic programming. EuroGP 2002: Proceedings of the 5th European Conference on Genetic Programming; 2002 Apr 3-5; Kinsdale, Ireland. Berlin: Springer; 2002. p. 182-91.

*Aboud S.* Quality improvement initiative in nursing homes: the ANA acts in an advisory role. Am J Nurs [serial on the Internet]. 2002 Jun [cited 2002 Aug 12]; 102(6): [about 3 p.]. Available from: <http://www.nursingworld.org/AJN/2002/june/Wawatch.htm>

### Tabele

Sve tabele pripremaju se sa proredom 1,5 na posebnom listu. Obeležavaju se arapskim brojevima, redosledom pojavljivanja, u desnom uglu (**Tabela 1**), a svakoj se daje kratak naslov. Objašnjenja se daju u fus-noti, ne u zaglavlju. Za fus-notu koristiti sledeće simbole ovim redosledom: \*, †, ‡, §, ||, ¶, \*\*, ††, ... . Svaka tabela mora da se pomene u tekstu. Ako se koriste tuđi podaci, obavezno ih navesti kao i svaki drugi podatak iz literature.

### Ilustracije

Slikama se zovu svi oblici grafičkih priloga i predaju se kao dopunske datoteke u sistemu **asestant**. Slova, brojevi i simboli treba da su jasni i ujednačeni, a dovoljne veličine da prilikom umanjivanja budu čitljivi. Slike treba da budu jasne i obeležene brojevima, onim redom kojim se navode u tekstu (**Sl. 1; Sl. 2** itd.). Ukoliko je slika već negde objavljena, obavezno citirati izvor.

Legende za ilustracije pisati na posebnom listu, koristeći arapske brojeve. Ukoliko se koriste simboli, strelice, brojevi ili slova za objašnjavanje pojedinog dela ilustracije, svaki pojedinačno treba objasniti u legendi. Za fotomikrografije navesti metod bojenja i podatak o uvećanju.

### Skraćenice i simboli

Koristiti samo standardne skraćenice, izuzev u naslovu i apstraktu. Pun naziv sa skraćenicom u zagradi treba dati kod prvog pominjanja u tekstu.

**Detaljno uputstvo može se dobiti u redakciji ili na sajtu:**

[www.vma.mod.gov.rs/vsp/download/uputstvo\\_za\\_autore.pdf](http://www.vma.mod.gov.rs/vsp/download/uputstvo_za_autore.pdf).



**VOJNOSANITETSKI PREGLED**  
VOJNOMEDICINSKA AKADEMIJA  
Crnotravska 17, 11040 Beograd, Srbija  
Tel/Fax: +381 11 2669689  
[vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs](mailto:vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs)

Časopis „Vojnosanitetski pregled“ izlazi godišnje u 12 brojeva. Godišnja pretplata za 2014. godinu iznosi: 5 000 dinara za građane Srbije, 10 000 dinara za ustanove iz Srbije i 150 € za strane državljanke i ustanove. Pretplate: Žiro račun br. 840-314849-70 MO – Sredstva objedinjene naplate – VMA (za Vojnosanitetski pregled), poziv na broj 12274231295521415. Uplatnicu (dokaz o uplati) dostaviti lično ili poštom (pismom, faksom, *e-mail*-om). Za zaposlene u MO i Vojsci Srbije moguća je i pretplata u 12 mesečnih rata putem trajnog naloga, tj. „odbijanjem od plate“. Popunjen obrazac poslati na adresu VSP-a.

### PRIJAVA ZA PRETPLATU NA ČASOPIS „VOJNOSANITETSKI PREGLED“

Ime i prezime ili naziv ustanove	
Jedinstveni matični broj građana	
Poreski identifikacioni broj (PIB) za ustanove	
Mesto	
Ulica i broj	
Telefon / telefaks	
Pretplata na časopis „Vojnosanitetski pregled“ (zaokružiti):	
1. Lično. Dokaz o pretplati dostavljam uz ovu prijavu.	
2. Za pripadnike MO i Vojske Srbije: Dajem saglasnost da se prilikom isplate plata u Računovodstvenom centru MO iz mojih prinadležnosti obustavlja iznos mesečne rate (pretplate).	
3. Virmanom po prijemu profakture.	
Datum _____	Potpis _____



**VOJNOSANITETSKI PREGLED**  
VOJNOMEDICINSKA AKADEMIJA  
Crnotravska 17, 11040 Beograd, Srbija  
Tel/Fax: +381 11 2669689  
[vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs](mailto:vsp@vma.mod.gov.rs)

Časopis „Vojnosanitetski pregled“ izlazi godišnje u 12 brojeva. Godišnja pretplata za 2014. godinu iznosi: 5 000 dinara za građane Srbije, 10 000 dinara za ustanove iz Srbije i 150 € za strane državljanke i ustanove. Pretplate: Žiro račun br. 840-314849-70 MO – Sredstva objedinjene naplate – VMA (za Vojnosanitetski pregled), poziv na broj 12274231295521415. Uplatnicu (dokaz o uplati) dostaviti lično ili poštom (pismom, faksom, *e-mail*-om). Za zaposlene u MO i Vojsci Srbije moguća je i pretplata u 12 mesečnih rata putem trajnog naloga, tj. „odbijanjem od plate“. Popunjen obrazac poslati na adresu VSP-a.

### PRIJAVA ZA PRETPLATU NA ČASOPIS „VOJNOSANITETSKI PREGLED“

Ime i prezime ili naziv ustanove	
Jedinstveni matični broj građana	
Poreski identifikacioni broj (PIB) za ustanove	
Mesto	
Ulica i broj	
Telefon / telefaks	
Pretplata na časopis „Vojnosanitetski pregled“ (zaokružiti):	
1. Lično. Dokaz o pretplati dostavljam uz ovu prijavu.	
2. Za pripadnike MO i Vojske Srbije: Dajem saglasnost da se prilikom isplate plata u Računovodstvenom centru MO iz mojih prinadležnosti obustavlja iznos mesečne rate (pretplate).	
3. Virmanom po prijemu profakture.	
Datum _____	Potpis _____

